

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

SUFFOLK, SS. SUPERIOR COURT DEPARTMENT OF THE TRIAL COURT

MARCIA RHODES, HAROLD RHODES, INDIVIDUALLY, HAROLD RHODES, ON BEHALF OF HIS MINOR CHILD AND NEXT FRIEND, REBECCA RHODES, Plaintiffs, vs. AIG DOMESTIC CLAIMS, INC. f/k/a AIG TECHNICAL SERVICES, INC., NATIONAL UNION FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF PITTSBURGH, PA., and ZURICH AMERICAN INSURANCE COMPANY, Defendants,

JURY-WAIVED TRIAL - DAY 16

BEFORE: GANTS, J. BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS MARCH 15, 2007

PAULA PIETRELLA FAYE LEROUX

APPEARANCES

BROWN RUDNICK M. Frederick Pritzker Daniel J. Brown Margaret M. Pinkham Attorneys At Law One Financial Center Boston, MA 02111

FOR: The Plaintiffs Marcia Rhodes, et al.

ROBINSON & COLE, LLP Gregory P. Varga Elizabeth C. Sackett Stephen Goldman Attorneys At Law 1 Boston Place Boston, MA 02108

FOR: The Defendant Zurich American Insurance Company

ZELLE McDONOUGH, LLP Anthony Zelle Brian McDonough Attorneys At Law 4 Longfellow Place, 35th Floor Boston, MA 02114

FOR: The Defendants AIG Domestic Claims and National Union Fire Insurance Company

THE MCCORMACK FIRM, LLC Mark E. Cohen Robert Maselek Attorneys At Law 1 International Place Boston, MA 02110

FOR: The Defendants AIG Domestic Claims and National Union Fire Insurance Company

I N D E X

None

<u>WITNESS</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>REDIRECT</u>	<u>RECROSS</u>
M. Frederick Pritzker				
(By Mr. Zelle)	6			
(By Ms. Pinkham)	15		48	
(By Ms. Cohen)		20		48
(By Mr. Varga)		39		
J. Owen Todd				
(By Mr. Zelle)	50		114	
(By Mr. Varga)		77		
(By Mr. Pritzker)		83		

E X H I B I T S

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
229	Request for Post-Judgment Costs	27
101-130	See Exhibit List	129
101	Selected Deposition Transcript Testimony of Marcia Rhodes	131
93B	Designated Deposition Testimony of Tracey Kelly	133
96	Letter dated May 25, 2004, from Mr. Pritzker to Mr. Deschenes	138

FOR I.D.P R O C E E D I N G S

1 (In court at 10:21 a.m.)

2

3 THE COURT OFFICER: This Honorable Court is

4 in session, you may be seated.

5 THE COURT: Good morning. Are we all set to

6 proceed?

7 MR. ZELLE: We are, your Honor. I'd like to

8 start by offering as either an exhibit or it's --

9 there's nine lines of deposition testimony from that

10 which was shown to the court and offered as Exhibit 93

11 and 93A from Tracey Kelly. For completeness of one

12 answer, there's nine lines of continuing testimony we'd

13 like to add. We can simply submit it as an exhibit or

14 I can read it.

15 THE COURT: Well, let me hear whether there's

16 any objection.

17 MS. PINKHAM: I don't know what nine lines

18 they're referencing, your Honor.

19 MR. ZELLE: Page 110, line 7 is where your

20 exhibit ended, and I'd like to add lines 8 through 17.

21 THE COURT: All right. Why don't we -- we

22 can address that after the break now that they know

23 what it is.

24 MR. ZELLE: That's fine. There's one

1 exhibit, Exhibit 226, that has been offered by AIG that

2 was objected to. It is being -- it's a series of

3 e-mails, two e-mails actually, from Mr. Pritzker. It's

4 an exchange with a former partner of his. If the

5 objection is withdrawn, we will not be calling Mr.

6 Pritzker as a witness. If the objection persists, we

7 will simply confine our examination, our direct of Mr.

8 Pritzker, to the authentication of that document.

9 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, we maintain our

10 objection, and the objection's not solely as to

11 authenticity. It contains hearsay and frankly it's

12 irrelevant, your Honor.

13 THE COURT: Okay. Well, we'll cross that

14 bridge when we come to it, but let's get Mr. Todd --

15 MR. ZELLE: Actually, your Honor, we thought

16 we'd do Mr. Pritzker first so they can close their

17 case, and then we'll go through the procedure of

18 presenting our 41B motion and finish up with Mr. Todd.

19 THE COURT: All right. Okay. So are you

20 calling Mr. Pritzker?

21 MR. ZELLE: We are going to call him, yes.

22 THE COURT: All right.

23 M. FREDERICK PRITZKER, Sworn.

24 THE WITNESS: Your Honor.

1 THE COURT: Good morning.  
 2 THE WITNESS: An unusual role for me.  
 3 THE COURT: Well, if you would please state  
 4 your name and spell your last name for the court  
 5 reporter?  
 6 THE WITNESS: My full name is M, as in  
 7 Michael, Frederick, F-r-e-d-e-r-i-c-k, Pritzker, P-r-i-  
 8 t-z-k-e-r.  
 9 THE COURT: All right. You may proceed.  
 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. ZELLE:  
 11 Q I'm going to show you, Mr. Pritzker, a two-page  
 12 document that we marked as Exhibit 226. It's for  
 13 identification at this point. Let me show this to you.  
 14 Do you recognize that, Mr. Pritzker?  
 15 A I do recognize it.  
 16 Q You testified about that during your deposition?  
 17 A I did testify to it.  
 18 Q And is this a true copy of a business record maintained  
 19 on your e-mail server at Brown Rudnick?  
 20 A It is a copy of an e-mail stream contained on my  
 21 computer. Whether or not it's a business record, I  
 22 doubt.  
 23 Q And what's the subject of this?  
 24 A The subject is to Abby Hechtman -- to and from Abby

11

1 Hechtman or a statement by Mr. Pritzker?  
 2 MR. ZELLE: By Mr. Pritzker as to the release  
 3 of the 93A claim that is referred to by Mr. Pritzker as  
 4 the best part of the settlement.  
 5 THE COURT: All right. Now, first of all, I  
 6 think I've heard this before in some other context.  
 7 Maybe it was part of a motion.  
 8 With regard to its admissibility, it's an  
 9 out-of-court statement made by Mr. Pritzker. And why  
 10 is it -- what's the grounds for its admissibility?  
 11 MR. ZELLE: It is evidence that inasmuch as  
 12 there has been argument by plaintiffs --  
 13 THE COURT: Let's assume it's relevant.  
 14 MR. ZELLE: Okay.  
 15 THE COURT: So the question is, what is its  
 16 grounds for admissibility?  
 17 MR. ZELLE: It's a statement by Mr. Pritzker,  
 18 who is representing at this time the plaintiffs. I  
 19 think it can be imputed to the plaintiffs. If not,  
 20 then I think it's ripe for cross.  
 21 THE COURT: Well, you can certainly impeach  
 22 him with respect to it. I understand that.  
 23 All right. It's not clear to me that it  
 24 comes in as an admission of a party, because while he

1 Hechtman, who was a partner at Brown Rudnick, recently  
 2 left, concerning the results of the Rhodes case.  
 3 Q And it speaks about the --  
 4 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, I would object to  
 5 the extent that Mr. Zelle is asking about any  
 6 communications from Abby Hechtman to Mr. Pritzker.  
 7 She's not here and those are hearsay.  
 8 THE COURT: Well, is this --  
 9 MR. ZELLE: It's not being offered for the  
 10 truth at all, your Honor. It's being offered -- not  
 11 Ms. Hechtman's statement anyways. It's being offered  
 12 with respect to the reference or discussion of the  
 13 resolution of the Rhodes claim without dismissal of the  
 14 93A claim, which is the subject of this case, inasmuch  
 15 as there has been a suggestion that AIG acted unfairly  
 16 in connection with the negotiations, inasmuch as they  
 17 ask for a release of the 93A claim.  
 18 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, if the statements  
 19 are not being offered for the truth of the matter  
 20 asserted, I assume there's some other basis?  
 21 MR. ZELLE: No. That statement is being  
 22 offered for the truth of the matter asserted. Ms.  
 23 Hechtman's is not.  
 24 THE COURT: And this is statement by Ms.

12

1 is an agent of a party, it's not clear from what you  
 2 describe to me that his e-mail to a fellow partner is  
 3 during the course of his employment. Is that viewed to  
 4 be part and parcel of his representation or is it  
 5 basically him chatting with another attorney or having  
 6 to chat by e-mail as opposed to in person?  
 7 MR. ZELLE: I think it is -- the context is  
 8 how good the result is for the client, how the client  
 9 feels about it, their reference to the client's  
 10 feelings, and I think --  
 11 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, I would --  
 12 MR. ZELLE: -- this is a representation of  
 13 the client's impression. Thus, clearly, it is a  
 14 statement that can be attributed to the Rhodeses.  
 15 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, if I may?  
 16 THE COURT: Well, before we get there, is Ms.  
 17 Chapman [sic] alleged to be an attorney involved in  
 18 this case at all?  
 19 MR. ZELLE: She was not.  
 20 THE COURT: All right.  
 21 THE WITNESS: She was the relationship  
 22 attorney, your Honor, when she was at Brown Rudnick.  
 23 THE COURT: What does it mean to be a  
 24 "relationship attorney"?

1 THE WITNESS: She was the attorney who  
2 introduced the client to the office.  
3 THE COURT: Oh. You call that the  
4 relationship attorney?  
5 THE WITNESS: We do.  
6 MR. ZELLE: We call it the originating  
7 attorney.  
8 THE COURT: What a sensitive law firm you  
9 have.  
10 THE WITNESS: We don't have originations in  
11 our firm.  
12 THE COURT: You don't have originations, you  
13 just have relationships. God, that is beautiful.  
14 MS. PINKHAM: Ms. Hechtman was not involved  
15 in litigation, your Honor. In fact, the communication  
16 with her was after she had left the firm. She was no  
17 longer an attorney at Brown Rudnick at the time of this  
18 e-mail communications.  
19 THE COURT: All right. Well, let me turn  
20 back to Mr. Zelle.  
21 It happens to be in writing. Let's assume  
22 that you had perfect knowledge of a conversation that  
23 Mr. Pritzker had in the cafeteria of Brown Rudnick,  
24 assuming they have a cafeteria, which they probably do,

1 THE COURT: Any probative value because of  
2 the unreliability of the witness or because of the --  
3 MS. PINKHAM: Certainly not, your Honor.  
4 THE COURT: -- nature of the assertion?  
5 MS. PINKHAM: Because of the nature of the  
6 assertion.  
7 THE COURT: All right.  
8 MS. PINKHAM: It has -- the plaintiffs'  
9 attorneys characterization of the final settlement I  
10 don't believe has any probative value in consideration  
11 of whether the last of several offers that AIG made  
12 were in good faith or not.  
13 THE COURT: All right. Well, I think that  
14 goes to weight. It may not bear any weight, but I do  
15 think if it is -- again, I don't know what the  
16 statement is yet, although I've got an inkling of it.  
17 To the extent that there is an assertion made  
18 that something that was done by AIG was unfair and  
19 there is an assertion by Mr. Pritzker that indeed that  
20 the assertion he made in memoranda or briefs or to the  
21 court is contradicted by another assertion which would  
22 say that that's not true or accurate, then it would  
23 come in as impeachment. It may turn out that this  
24 doesn't bear on that, but I'll find that out, but I

1 then somebody overhears him speaking to Ms. Chapman  
2 about let me tell you what happened with regard to this  
3 matter, and let's assume that he orally tells her all  
4 that is written, does that come in as an admission of  
5 an agent to a party in that context?  
6 MR. ZELLE: Not likely. Not likely, but I  
7 think I can circumvent the problem here by asking a  
8 question to Mr. Pritzker.  
9 THE COURT: Well, certainly -- well, let me  
10 ask Ms. Pinkham. Is there any dispute that it may come  
11 in -- to the extent that an assertion was made by Mr.  
12 Pritzker and this is impeaching of it, is there any  
13 question that the statement would be admissible as  
14 impeachment?  
15 MS. PINKHAM: No, your Honor. I don't  
16 believe it would come in as impeachment as described by  
17 Mr. Zelle.  
18 THE COURT: Why would it not come in as  
19 impeachment? If Mr. Pritzker signs a -- or makes an  
20 assertion --  
21 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, if I could. I  
22 don't believe that Mr. Pritzker's characterization of  
23 the settlement, first, is relevant; and, second, I  
24 don't believe it has any probative value in the case.

1 think I'm not -- I will permit you to question him.  
2 You'd have to identify a statement that he made to the  
3 contrary; and if this statement is impeaching of that,  
4 then I would consider it.  
5 But I think that's -- I don't think it's --  
6 since it was made in the context of the equivalent of a  
7 cafeteria conversation made to a client, happens to be  
8 done by e-mail, I don't think that the form of it  
9 matters, so I don't think it qualifies as an admission  
10 by an agent to a party, because I think it has to be  
11 made in a more -- in a different context from a chatty,  
12 social context to be held against the party. But any  
13 assertion made that contradicts or tends to impugn an  
14 assertion that was made to the court I think is fair  
15 game.  
16 You may proceed.  
17 (By Mr. Zelle)  
18 Q All right. Let me ask you a question, Mr.  
19 Pritzker. Is it your view that the best part of  
20 the deal, meaning the settlement with AIG in  
21 June of 2005, other than your clients got almost  
22 all of their judgment, was that the 93A action  
23 remains open?  
24 A In the context of the fact that it was the first

1 time that AIG had been willing to unbundle any  
 2 negotiations, the answer is yes.

3 MR. ZELLE: Then I don't need to offer  
 4 this exhibit, your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Okay. Anything else?

6 MR. ZELLE: That's all we've got.

7 THE COURT: Okay.

8 Ms. Pinkham, do you wish to -- well,  
 9 it's not really cross. I guess there's  
 10 essentially direct examination with regard to  
 11 the reasonableness of the billing.

12 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, your Honor. There  
 13 is one matter that we seek to elicit rebuttal  
 14 testimony from Mr. Pritzker.

15 THE COURT: I'm sorry? Rebuttal or is  
 16 it -- it's not ripe for rebuttal. It may be  
 17 ripe for testimony that you deferred with regard  
 18 to the reasonableness of bills. Is that its  
 19 purpose?

20 MS. PINKHAM: There's two purposes,  
 21 your Honor. The reasonableness of the bills and  
 22 in response to some of Tracey Kelly's testimony,  
 23 we have one item of rebuttal.

24 THE COURT: Well, if it's going to be

1 of the litigation department; and 15 years  
 2 approximately on the management committee of  
 3 Brown Rudnick.

4 Q And apart from your experience as an attorney,  
 5 what do you rely on in describing the  
 6 disbursements that were billed and paid to the  
 7 Rhodes family as reasonable?

8 A Well, the process that Brown Rudnick had put in  
 9 place is multifaceted. Every non-automatic  
 10 charge, as Ms. Kelly described it, the automatic  
 11 charges are the ones where a computer number is  
 12 plugged in automatically for such things as  
 13 copies, telephone, facsimiles, et cetera. The  
 14 non-automatic charges had to be submitted with  
 15 either an invoice or a receipt to bookkeeping,  
 16 and if the invoices were over or the request was  
 17 over \$500 it had to be approved by a partner.  
 18 And then either on a monthly basis for monthly  
 19 billing clients or periodic basis for contingent  
 20 clients, they were reviewed by the billing  
 21 attorney and they were reviewed for both  
 22 inaccuracies and inappropriateness before the  
 23 final charges were posted to the account.

24 Q And did your review of the Rhodes charges

1 that, that would be after the defense rests and  
 2 then we'll consider whether rebuttal is  
 3 appropriate. So put aside the rebuttal because  
 4 one doesn't even consider rebuttal until the  
 5 defense has rested. So why don't you focus on  
 6 what essentially would be part of your  
 7 case-in-chief, which was deferred.

8 MS. PINKHAM: Thank you, your Honor.

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. PINKHAM:

10 Q Mr. Pritzker, were you the billing attorney for  
 11 the Rhodes case in the underlying matter?

12 A Yes, I was.

13 Q Do you have an opinion as to whether the charges  
 14 that were paid by the Rhodes family in the  
 15 underlying matter were fair and reasonable?

16 A Yes, I do.

17 Q Can you explain the basis for that position?

18 A This basis is both as my position as billing  
 19 attorney, which required me to, in a contingent  
 20 case, to review both time and costs on a  
 21 periodic basis with a billing coordinator, in  
 22 this case, Ms. Kelly. But also my experience,  
 23 40 years plus as a litigator, a lot of that in  
 24 personal injury work; 20 years plus as the chair

1 disclose any inaccuracies or errors?

2 A Generally, yes, and in particular when I  
 3 reviewed them in preparation for today's  
 4 testimony, I found three that I had missed along  
 5 the way.

6 Q And what were the three that you had missed over  
 7 the --

8 THE COURT: I'm sorry. When you say  
 9 you "you missed", what do you mean by "missed"?

10 THE WITNESS: I found three additional  
 11 errors, your Honor, that made their way into the  
 12 final disbursement charges that the Rhodeses  
 13 paid. They totaled under \$350.

14 (By Ms. Pinkham)

15 Q And what were those errors, Mr. Pritzker?

16 A There was one on September 30, '04 for \$82.04  
 17 that was a cellular bill charge; another  
 18 cellular telephone charge for November 11, 2004  
 19 for \$92.04; and somehow an airfare bill for  
 20 \$164.99 was also posted to this account. That  
 21 was in December of '04.

22 Q And are the plaintiffs seeking to recover those  
 23 three charges that you just described in this  
 24 case?

1 A No, they're not.

2 Q Are the plaintiffs reducing their request for  
3 the reasonable costs and attorneys fees by those  
4 three items?

5 A By those three items, yes.

6 Q Are you familiar with what the total, then, is  
7 that the plaintiffs are alleging are fair and  
8 reasonable costs in the underlying matter?

9 A If my calculation is correct, \$142,192.73.

10 Q In your review of the charges in the Rhodes  
11 case, had you removed any other charges?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Can you describe what you did and why?

14 A We -- I decided that really for expedience sake  
15 we would only be seeking the charges from the  
16 date that we were retained through December 31  
17 of '04, even though charges continued to be  
18 posted to this account after that date. And the  
19 reason for that is that the activities became  
20 intermingled with the 93A claim and yet they  
21 were kept under the same Brown Rudnick case  
22 number and it became very difficult to separate  
23 those.

24 As an example, the transcript charges

1 payments that were made by AIG over the summer  
2 of 2005?

3 A Yes. Not every payment had a deduction for  
4 costs, but they came out of those three sources.

5 Q And has the total that you've testified to as  
6 the reasonable charges incurred in the  
7 underlying matter been paid by the Rhodes  
8 family?

9 A Yes, they've all been paid.

10 MS. PINKHAM: I have nothing further,  
11 your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Okay. Cross-examination.

13 MR. COHEN: I have a few questions,  
14 your Honor.

15 THE COURT: Mr. Cohen.

16 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. COHEN:

17 Q You were here, Mr. Pritzker, when Janet Kelley  
18 testified, correct?

19 A Janet Kelley, yes.

20 Q And she indicated that there are something like  
21 6,600 separate cost entries on your over 200-  
22 page list of costs that you're seeking recovery  
23 for in this case. Do you remember that?

24 A I remember her testifying on that subject. I

1 were originally -- the trial transcript charges  
2 were originally incurred for the underlying case  
3 but then utilized for the 93A case, and there  
4 were other charges where we just couldn't tell.  
5 And so rather than go back and try to unbundle  
6 them, we decided -- and by the way, all of these  
7 are attributable to the Rhodes family and were  
8 paid by the Rhodes family. But rather than  
9 unbundle them for the purpose of this case, we  
10 just decided to cut off at December 31, '04.

11 Q How did the Rhodes family pay for the costs in  
12 the underlying matter?

13 A They were paid by deductions from the fees --  
14 I'm sorry -- from -- strike that.

15 We received on behalf of the Rhodes  
16 family the settlement amounts, and as those  
17 amounts were disbursed to the Rhodes family,  
18 fees were deducted and a portion of costs were  
19 reduced until they reached the total.

20 Q And were the fees deducted from the \$2.3 million  
21 that had been paid by Zurich in December of  
22 2004?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And were subsequent deductions made from

1 don't remember the number particularly.

2 Q Okay. Well --

3 A It is what it is.

4 Q Okay. And it's 202 pages, right?

5 A I won't dispute that. It's not before me.

6 Q Okay. In any event, you went through all these  
7 costs during the time the trial was going on,  
8 the accident case was going on, right?

9 A Well, not all at once. We went on for the  
10 ones --

11 Q During that period, you had had occasion to go  
12 through all those costs and you deducted certain  
13 costs that you felt were inappropriate, right?

14 A Correct.

15 Q Okay. Other than the three examples or the  
16 three costs that you talked about today, do you  
17 recall any other costs that you deducted and  
18 didn't charge the Rhodes on the grounds that it  
19 was inappropriate or unreasonable to charge your  
20 clients that?

21 A Yes.

22 Q What were they?

23 A Well, I don't remember particularly, but I can  
24 remember generally that when a cost was posted

1 by a person that had nothing to do with the  
 2 case, where obviously a number was  
 3 inappropriately plugged in or bookkeeping just  
 4 posted it to the wrong case, that became  
 5 apparent.  
 6 Q Is that the case --  
 7 A I don't remember other examples, but I'm sure  
 8 over the course of the two years with this  
 9 volume of costs there were several.  
 10 Q Okay. And those are all due to mistakes and  
 11 entering costs on this case that had to do with  
 12 another case?  
 13 A Yes.  
 14 Q Was there any single cost item in the 6,600 or  
 15 whatever it is entries that you didn't charge  
 16 the Rhodeses because you didn't think it was  
 17 reasonable or appropriate to charge your client  
 18 for that?  
 19 A Probably, but I have no specific memory.  
 20 Q Now, after the trial of the accident case, the  
 21 Rhodeses filed a motion for costs; did they not?  
 22 A Yes.  
 23 Q And you signed an affidavit in connection with  
 24 that motion for costs, right?

1 Q That's what you sought, right?  
 2 A Yes.  
 3 Q And those consisted of, among other things,  
 4 expert fees, right?  
 5 A Yes.  
 6 Q And transcript fees? Deposition transcripts?  
 7 A Yes.  
 8 Q Service of process fees?  
 9 A Yes.  
 10 Q Okay. Most of it was expert fees, right? If  
 11 you look at your affidavit -- or most of it  
 12 certainly was.  
 13 A No, I wouldn't say most of it, but certainly a  
 14 lot of it.  
 15 Q Okay. And much of those costs are the same  
 16 costs you're seeking to recover as damages in  
 17 this case, right?  
 18 A That is true.  
 19 Q And after you filed a motion for costs, it was  
 20 decided, right?  
 21 A It was not decided.  
 22 Q And that's because the case settled before it  
 23 could be decided, right?  
 24 A Correct.

1 A I don't remember whether I signed it, but I  
 2 certainly remember that one was presented.  
 3 Q Well, let me show you this document and see if  
 4 that refreshes your recollection at all. Is  
 5 that the motion for costs that the Rhodes signed  
 6 after the accident case?  
 7 A Yes.  
 8 Q And you signed the certificate of service,  
 9 right?  
 10 A Yes.  
 11 Q The 12th of October?  
 12 A Yes.  
 13 Q 2004?  
 14 A Yes.  
 15 Q And do you see your affidavit that you also  
 16 signed on the back of that, it's two pages?  
 17 A Yes.  
 18 Q Okay. And in that motion for costs you sought  
 19 recovery as part of the accident case of costs  
 20 in the amount of \$54,057.37, right?  
 21 A No.  
 22 Q No?  
 23 A That's what we sought. Those were the statutory  
 24 costs.

1 Q And as part of the settlement, you filed an  
 2 agreement for judgment, right?  
 3 A True.  
 4 Q And one of the things that the Rhodeses forewent  
 5 as part of the agreement for judgment or the  
 6 We didn't file an agreement for judgment.  
 7 Q A judgment satisfied form.  
 8 A It was a judgment satisfied.  
 9 Q One of the things that the Rhodeses forewent as  
 10 part of the judgment satisfied form in the  
 11 settlement they reached was the costs that they  
 12 were claiming, right?  
 13 A No.  
 14 Q Where did I go wrong?  
 15 A It's true that the costs were not paid as part of  
 16 the settlement. Neither was the post-judgment  
 17 interest paid. That does not mean, however, that  
 18 the judgment satisfied implied or intended to  
 19 forego those costs.  
 20 Q Well, is it your testimony that you feel you have  
 21 a right to recover those costs in connection with  
 22 the underlying case despite having filed the  
 23 judgment satisfied form?  
 24 A That is definitely our position and my position

1 and my understanding.

2 Q Have you taken any steps in the almost two years

3 since the settlement to recover those costs in the

4 underlying case?

5 A In the underlying case, no.

6 Q In the underlying case. That was my question.

7 A I'm sorry. I misunderstood your question.

8 Q Is it your position that you're currently entitled

9 to recover those costs in the underlying case

10 despite having filed the judgment satisfied form?

11 A We are not entitled to recover the underlying

12 costs nor the post-judgment interest in the

13 underlying case.

14 Q And that's because you reached a settlement,

15 right?

16 A We reached a settlement where we forewent those in

17 the underlying case.

18 Q Exactly.

19 MR. COHEN: Could I mark this as an

20 exhibit, your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Any objection?

22 MS. PINKHAM: No objection.

23 THE COURT: It may come in as, I guess,

24 229, is that right, for an AIG number?

1 (By Mr. Cohen)

2 Q -- "Costs and Payment Reports for Rhodes' Matter,"

3 and it was kind of a summary of this 202-page

4 document. Do you recall that?

5 A Yes. There was the document and then there was a

6 summary of the document.

7 Q And the documents under Tab B had two pages and

8 the first was -- and it broke it down by cost

9 categories. Do you recall that?

10 A I do.

11 Q And the first page was for 33-odd thousand

12 dollars, right?

13 A Do you want me to get it or not?

14 Q Why don't I show it to you.

15 MS. PINKHAM: Are you referencing Exhibit

16 92?

17 MR. COHEN: I don't recall what number it

18 is.

19 MS. PINKHAM: That's Exhibit 92. Would

20 you like a copy of that, Mr. Pritzker

21 MR. BROWN: Exhibit 90.

22 (By Mr. Cohen)

23 Q If you turn to Tab A first, it goes by month,

24 right? And the first page is through August of

1 THE COURT REPORTER: We're on 229, yes.

2

3

4 (Exhibit No. 229, marked; Request for

5 Post-Judgment Costs.)

6

7 (By Mr. Cohen)

8 Q Now, with respect to the outside costs that are

9 included in this 202-page document, in other

10 words, everything other than the fax costs and the

11 in-house telephone costs and the copying costs, we

12 have no idea exactly when those costs were

13 incurred, correct, because all we know is when

14 Brown Rudnick paid them.

15 A We don't know exactly. We know within a range

16 definitely.

17 Q Now, Ms. Kelley came in and we had marked, I think

18 it ended up being marked as an exhibit, I'm not

19 sure of the number, but it was a pleading entitled

20 --

21 THE COURT: For the sake of clarity,

22 you're referring to Janet Kelley?

23 MR. COHEN: Janet Kelley, yes.

24 THE COURT: We have two Kelleys.

1 2003?

2 A That's correct.

3 Q And the second page is from September 2003 onward,

4 right?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And then the second page breaks it down by cost

7 category -- I mean, Tab B breaks it down by cost

8 category for those same periods of time, right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q If you would turn to the second page in which it's

11 broken down by cost category, we have listed under

12 Category 24 \$1,043.72 in cell phone expenses. Can

13 you explain to us what that was for?

14 A Yes. Those were the cell phone expenses.

15 Q Whose cell phone?

16 A I believe they're primarily mine, but I can't tell

17 for certain.

18 Q How was that calculated?

19 A How was it calculated?

20 Q Yeah.

21 A It was calculated in two ways. I suppose I should

22 explain that for those of mine, and it's mostly

23 mine, there were three major cases that I was

24 working on during this period: one in Delaware,

1 one in New York, and this one. And a lot of my  
 2 business, therefore, was conducted over the cell  
 3 phone. And when either it was identified as a  
 4 call to or from the Rhodes family, which was easy  
 5 to identify, or a call to the office, then I took  
 6 the time to determine for that month what portion  
 7 of my time was spent on any particular matter, and  
 8 I apportioned the cell phone costs appropriately.  
 9 Q If it was a call to the office, you're saying you  
 10 apportioned it to the Rhodes case?  
 11 A No -- yes. Not all to the Rhodes case, but  
 12 whatever the proportion that I felt was reasonable  
 13 for that month was then attributed to the Rhodes  
 14 case.  
 15 Q Okay. And we have no backup information to  
 16 determine whether that was accurate or not, right?  
 17 A No, but it was very carefully done by me and my  
 18 secretary on a monthly basis.  
 19 Q And you were down in Florida much of that time, I  
 20 take it, when you had those cell phone charges?  
 21 A No. Most of it was in Delaware during this  
 22 period. Was in Delaware or New York and other  
 23 areas as well, because I traveled extensively for  
 24 those other two cases, but some of it was in

1 Florida, yes.  
 2 Q Now, under Category 19, it says \$13,355.31 for  
 3 miscellaneous expenses. Do you know what that's  
 4 for?  
 5 A Yes. That's for any expense which we don't have a  
 6 category number for.  
 7 Q And would that be detailed further in the 202-page  
 8 exhibit?  
 9 A Yes. For instance, videographers. We don't have,  
 10 I don't think, a category for videographers, or  
 11 for the Day In The Life videography, that kind of  
 12 thing that is easily identified. They're usually  
 13 relatively large charges but one that doesn't have  
 14 a category number.  
 15 Q Well, speaking of videographers, did you take any  
 16 video depositions in connection with the accident  
 17 case other than the video depositions of the  
 18 physicians that were taken in May of 2004?  
 19 A I believe there were three of those.  
 20 Q Yes.  
 21 A And those were the only three.  
 22 Q And none of those three -- those were taken to  
 23 preserve their testimony for trial; were they not?  
 24 A They were.

1 Q And none of them were actually played at trial,  
 2 right?  
 3 A No, because the doctors were available.  
 4 Q Now, there's also expenses, quite a bit, for  
 5 copying charges. It looks like there's a couple  
 6 of separate entries. There's, under Category 160,  
 7 \$3,549.40 for copying and 159, \$1,370.25 for color  
 8 copies. Was that copying done in-house at Brown  
 9 Rudnick?  
 10 A Without going through the detail, I can't tell  
 11 you. Some of it was in-house and some of it was  
 12 sent out.  
 13 Q With respect to the in-house copying, how much was  
 14 charged per page by Brown Rudnick to the Rhodes  
 15 family?  
 16 A In-house I think was twenty cents.  
 17 Q How did you determine that?  
 18 A It's determined by our accounting department,  
 19 taking into account both what other firms in the  
 20 city were charging at the time, the cost for the  
 21 actual copying, and an overhead factor, because  
 22 our copying center is used.  
 23 Q I see. So do you have a copying place in your  
 24 building over at 1 Financial Plaza?

1 A We have both a copy center, which takes up a very,  
 2 very large space on the 17th floor, and then we  
 3 have individual copy areas scattered throughout  
 4 the five floors of the office.  
 5 Q But in addition to that, is there a private  
 6 copying company in that building?  
 7 A There is now. In the building? No, there is not.  
 8 And there was not.  
 9 Q Are you aware of how much the private companies  
 10 pay for a page for copies?  
 11 A No.  
 12 Q In charging --  
 13 A We did send out some copying jobs, very large  
 14 jobs, to an outside copying company.  
 15 Q In determining the amount of copying costs that  
 16 you charged the Rhodeses, do you believe it's  
 17 appropriate to charge them for firm overhead?  
 18 A Firm overhead?  
 19 Q Yeah.  
 20 A General firm overhead, no. Overhead connected  
 21 with the copying, absolutely. It's a very common  
 22 practice throughout the country, let alone for the  
 23 large firms in the city.  
 24 Q There is an entry here in terms of 108. It says

1 Specialized On-Line Research Services, \$4,146.93.  
 2 And I take it that's either Westlaw or LEXIS  
 3 charges?  
 4 A Yes.  
 5 Q I presume that your firm, big firm, has a contract  
 6 with whichever one of those providers or both that  
 7 you use, right?  
 8 A Yes.  
 9 Q And how is the amount that you charge to a client  
 10 determined?  
 11 A Both from the contract, which is on both -- we pay  
 12 a licensing fee on a periodic basis to both  
 13 Westlaw and to LEXIS-NEXIS. In addition to that,  
 14 the research facilities have space in our library  
 15 and I believe, but I'm not certain, in a very  
 16 small portion of overhead for that space is  
 17 attributed. And then there's the usage charge by  
 18 the vendors, which is also calculated into the  
 19 charge.  
 20 Q Do you pay a flat rate for LEXIS and Westlaw?  
 21 A No.  
 22 Q Your firm contract doesn't call for you paying a  
 23 flat rate?  
 24 A When you say a flat rate, you mean per minute?

1 Q How about the \$765 for secretarial overtime, what  
 2 was that for?  
 3 A That was for secretarial overtime.  
 4 Q Why is that charged to the Rhodeses?  
 5 A If there were particular circumstances which  
 6 required secretaries to stay late, not just  
 7 because they couldn't get their work done, but  
 8 because of a particular project which had to be  
 9 done on either an emergency basis or a time basis  
 10 that required them to stay at night, then we  
 11 charged for secretarial overtime.  
 12 Q And do you recall what any of those situations  
 13 were that they couldn't get it done during their  
 14 regular work hours?  
 15 A I certainly recall a lot of that during the trial  
 16 itself.  
 17 Q Don't you have a night secretarial staff over  
 18 there?  
 19 A Yes, but not always available on a quick basis.  
 20 Q Now, there are charges for \$1,080.48 for mileage.  
 21 What's that for?  
 22 A Travel.  
 23 Q Travel to where?  
 24 A To wherever we had to go for the case.

1 Q In other words, X amount per month no matter how  
 2 much you use?  
 3 A No, we do not. At least we did not at this time.  
 4 I'm not sure what we do now.  
 5 Q There is a charge for \$4,047.98 for consulting  
 6 expenses which is separate from the expert fees.  
 7 Do you know what those consulting expenses are  
 8 referring to?  
 9 A Yes. I think that it's experts. We had experts  
 10 that were consulting with us on Mrs. Rhodes'  
 11 condition, and they were identified as consulting  
 12 costs before we identified them as experts.  
 13 Q Were they later identified as experts?  
 14 A I believe all of them were later identified as  
 15 experts.  
 16 Q So despite the fact that there are two categories  
 17 for expert fees and consulting costs, those are  
 18 all experts you're saying?  
 19 A I can't tell for sure without, again, going back  
 20 into the larger exhibit, because the larger  
 21 exhibit will identify to whom those expenses were  
 22 paid. My recollection is that they were all  
 23 medical personnel, or almost all medical  
 24 personnel.

1 Q And how was that calculated?  
 2 A On a per mile basis.  
 3 Q How much per mile?  
 4 A It changed from time to time. I believe it was  
 5 whatever the IRS allowed for the particular year.  
 6 Q Now, may I ask you about a couple of specific  
 7 charges. On page 41 of the big cost exhibit, it  
 8 talks about --  
 9 A I'll have to get it, unless you don't want me to.  
 10 Q Page 41 of Exhibit 91, there's a charge for  
 11 Rampion Visual Productions of \$4,200.  
 12 A Yes.  
 13 Q Do you know what that's for?  
 14 A Yes.  
 15 Q What?  
 16 A Day In The Life video.  
 17 Q We've heard testimony in this case that the Day In  
 18 The Life video was actually performed in or made  
 19 in the spring of 2003, right?  
 20 A The first part of it, yes.  
 21 Q There were two parts of it?  
 22 A Yes.  
 23 Q Was the \$4,200 charge just for the second part?  
 24 A I'm going to have to look now, but what we did was

1 we took the Day In The Life video that was  
 2 attached to the demand and we felt that it would  
 3 not be appropriate to show that to the jury  
 4 without them supplementing it with a later Day In  
 5 The Life to show the progress that Mrs. Rhodes had  
 6 made, and so we had a second Day In The Life video  
 7 and it was the combined two videos that was shown  
 8 to the jury.

9 Q And you were here when you heard the Rhodeses  
 10 testify about the Day In The Life video and how  
 11 difficult that was for them, and I believe Steven  
 12 Rhodes testified that he was told by Harold Rhodes  
 13 that that was the worst part of the whole process  
 14 for him. Do you recall that testimony?

15 A I not only recall the testimony, but I certainly  
 16 concur with the testimony.

17 Q Nonetheless, you felt it was necessary for the  
 18 trial to put Mrs. Rhodes and the family through a  
 19 second Day In The Life video?

20 A I felt that not to do that would be misleading  
 21 both to the court and to the jury and I didn't  
 22 want to do that.

23 Q Now, if you could compare the video costs of  
 24 \$4,200 on page 41 and also look at page 89, it

1 talks about another Rampion video cost of  
 2 \$4,700.67. Is that the second Day In The Life  
 3 video?

4 A 89. Yes, that appears to be.

5 Q Okay. So the first charge that's on page 41 that  
 6 I referred to below, \$4,200, even though it was  
 7 actually paid by your firm in April 2004, that was  
 8 for services that were actually rendered in the  
 9 spring of 2003; right?

10 A That's correct.

11 Q Now, can you turn to page 137. And there's an  
 12 entry there for mileage for you for \$159 at forty  
 13 cents a mile, which if I'm doing my math right,  
 14 comes out to 397 miles. Do you know what that's  
 15 for?

16 A Given the date of it --

17 Q It was August 30, 2004.

18 A The answer is no, I don't. I have a feeling,  
 19 however, that it was a bundling of many auto  
 20 trips.

21 Q On page 81 [sic], there's charges of \$2,912 for a  
 22 hotel on October 6, 2004. Do you have any idea  
 23 what that's for?

24 A What page again?

1 Q It is page 181 of Exhibit 91.

2 A The American Express charge? The \$29 -- the  
 3 \$2,900 was for the Holiday Inn in Dedham where  
 4 Brown Rudnick rented a conference room for the  
 5 duration of the trial for us to use what we call  
 6 the "War Room" to utilize during the trial  
 7 itself.

8 MR. COHEN: That's all I have. Thank  
 9 you.

10 THE COURT: Mr. Varga.

11 MR. VARGA: Yes, thank you, your Honor.  
 12 Just a few questions.

13 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. VARGA:

14 Q Mr. Pritzker, prior to preparing or in preparation  
 15 for testifying today, did you do any sort of study  
 16 or research into what other firms of Brown  
 17 Rudnick's size in Boston, the types of costs and  
 18 expenses that they pass along to their clients?

19 A Did I do any research for this case or --

20 Q Yes.

21 A -- did I do any research generally?

22 Q For this case.

23 A No.

24 Q Did you do any investigation or research in

1 preparation for this case to ascertain what, for  
 2 example, Choate, Hall & Stewart charges its  
 3 clients in terms of in-house coping, if any?

4 A For this case?

5 Q Yes.

6 A No. Choate, Hall & Stewart, however, I believe is  
 7 part of the a group where the comptrollers of all  
 8 of the firms get together and discuss these kinds  
 9 of things.

10 Q In this case, Brown Rudnick charged the Rhodes  
 11 family \$1.25 per page for faxes that were sent,  
 12 right?

13 A Yes.

14 Q That was a cost you passed along to your clients?

15 A Correct.

16 Q And you don't know what, if anything, other firms  
 17 in Boston charge for faxes, do you?

18 A Today or back then?

19 Q At the time of the Rhodes claim.

20 A At that time I did know. I don't remember what it was,  
 21 but I did know because at the time I was on the  
 22 management committee.

23 Q You were on the managing committee, you said?

24 A The management committee, yes.

1 Q Do you know based on any investigation you've done  
2 prior to today what firms like Ropes & Gray or other  
3 major firms in Boston, whether they charge clients for  
4 cellphone expenses incurred by lawyers?  
5 A Yes.  
6 Q You do know?  
7 A Did I know at the time?  
8 Q Yes.  
9 A Yes.  
10 Q You did. And your conclusion was that was a reasonable  
11 thing to charge.  
12 A Absolutely.  
13 Q Absolutely, you said?  
14 A Yes.  
15 Q And in this case you haven't produced any of those  
16 cellphone bills at all for any of the defense to look  
17 at, correct?  
18 A Correct.  
19 Q You have a second home in South Florida, right?  
20 A Yes.  
21 Q And did you own that home at the time of the Rhodes  
22 case, the underlying case?  
23 A At least part of it and maybe all of it.  
24 Q You went there as often as you had time to given your

1 busy schedule, correct?  
2 A I like to go there a lot, less in those days than I am  
3 these days.  
4 Q And from time to time when you went down to Florida  
5 during the course of the Rhodes case, your colleagues  
6 would sometimes send you materials for you to review,  
7 things that you needed to take a look at in the Rhodes  
8 case, true?  
9 A That is true.  
10 Q And you charged your clients Fedex charges for sending  
11 files for your convenience from Boston to Florida.  
12 Those are among the expenses you passed along to the  
13 Rhodes family.  
14 A Yes. If they accounted for \$50, I'd be surprised, but,  
15 yes.  
16 Q That wasn't my question. My question was whether you  
17 passed those costs along to the client. Answer is yes?  
18 A And the answer is yes.  
19 Q The Day In The Life video that Mr. Cohen asked you  
20 about, it wasn't just \$4,200 in charges that you paid  
21 to Rampion, correct? It was much more than that, true?  
22 A We paid in two tranches. If there's another bill, and  
23 there may very well be for editing, I won't disagree  
24 with that.

1 Q Would you be surprised if I were to tell you that the  
2 total charges for the Day In The Life video that were  
3 paid to Rampion totaled more than \$17,000?  
4 A I wouldn't be surprised at all.  
5 Q And you had no reason to disagree with that number  
6 correct?  
7 A No. And, in fact, it's consistent with what they've  
8 charged for other catastrophic cases.  
9 Q And you have no reason to disagree with the number I  
10 just gave to you.  
11 A I don't know that that's the correct number.  
12 Q Do you have any reason to doubt that?  
13 A I don't have any reason to doubt it or to confirm it at  
14 this point.  
15 Q Let's just take a moment. Let's look at Exhibit 91.  
16 If I could ask you just to turn to -- let's start with  
17 -- there's a smaller package, I think, and then there's  
18 a larger package, and it's Exhibit 91. If you could  
19 turn in the smaller package to Bates No. 3652, the  
20 bottom right-hand corner.  
21 A I have it.  
22 Q There's a charge there for April 24, 2003 for \$5,250,  
23 true, for Rampion?  
24 A Yes.

1 Q And if you turn to 3655 in the same packet.  
2 A Just let me look at that for a minute. So that was  
3 '03. Okay. Yes.  
4 Q 3655, please.  
5 A Yes.  
6 Q There's a charge for Rampion Video for June 10, 2003  
7 for \$2,389 and change, correct?  
8 A I'm looking. I'm looking.  
9 Q Take your time.  
10 A Yes.  
11 Q Your answer is yes?  
12 A My answer is yes.  
13 Q All right. If you could look at the larger packet now,  
14 please, and turn to Bates No. 34 --  
15 A I'm sorry. What number did you give for that?  
16 Q \$2,389 and change.  
17 A Yes.  
18 Q And the large packet, Mr. Fritsker, Bates No. 3437,  
19 please.  
20 A Yes.  
21 Q There's a charge there, about the middle of the page,  
22 August 21, 2003, \$5,770 paid to Rampion, true?  
23 A Yes.  
24 Q And then we also talked before about the \$4,200 charge

1 that Mr. Cohen asked you about.  
 2 A Correct.  
 3 Q Okay So those are all charges, at least that we've  
 4 reviewed, that we know about, that were paid to  
 5 Rampion?  
 6 A Yes.  
 7 Q And those were for a Day In The Life video that it was  
 8 not essential -- strike that.  
 9 It's for a Day In The Life video that you  
 10 were under no obligation to prepare pursuant to any  
 11 court order, true?  
 12 A No. I considered it, however, one of the most  
 13 important elements of presentation in the case.  
 14 Q And it was done voluntarily by the plaintiffs, true?  
 15 A Definitely done voluntarily.  
 16 Q Mr. Pritzker, all of these charges that are in Exhibit  
 17 91 and referenced also in Exhibit 90, the personal  
 18 cellphone expenses, the Fedex packages sent to your  
 19 home in Florida, the taxicabs around the city of  
 20 Boston, secretarial overtime, in-house copying, LEXIS  
 21 and Westlaw research, faxes at a \$1.25 a page, the  
 22 voluntarily incurred Rampion video charges for a Day In  
 23 The Life video, Brown Rudnick had the Rhodeses pay all  
 24 those charges on top of the nearly \$4 million

1 contingent fee that Brown Rudnick took in, true?  
 2 A Yes, they did.  
 3 MR. VARGA: I have no further questions.  
 4 THE COURT: Any redirect?  
 5 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, your Honor.  
 6 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. PINKHAM:  
 7 Q Mr. Pritzker, when the first part of the Day In The  
 8 Life video was filmed, how many days of filming were  
 9 involved?  
 10 A The first day?  
 11 Q For the first Day In The Life video that was shown in  
 12 this court.  
 13 A It was two, plus preparation time for the videographer.  
 14 Q Why was it filmed over two days?  
 15 A Because Mrs. Rhodes couldn't tolerate having a full day  
 16 of disruption physically.  
 17 Q The second portion of the Day In The Life video that  
 18 you prepared that was shown at trial, did that show  
 19 Mrs. Rhodes in any state of undress?  
 20 A I don't remember, to be honest.  
 21 Q Did it show her playing the piano?  
 22 A Yes.  
 23 Q Did it show her using her Easy-Stand equipment?  
 24 A Yes.

1 Q Did it show her eating dinner with her family in the  
 2 new dining room that was put on the house?  
 3 A Yes.  
 4 MS. PINKHAM: I have nothing further.  
 5 MR. COHEN: I have nothing, your Honor.  
 6 MR. VARGA: Nothing, your Honor.  
 7 THE COURT: Okay. I've got one question --  
 8 well, a few questions.  
 9 With respect to charges for expenses that do  
 10 not occur within Brown Rudnick, such as airplane bills  
 11 or Fedex bills, is any amount added to the amount  
 12 charged to Brown Rudnick?  
 13 THE WITNESS: None.  
 14 THE COURT: With respect to those charges  
 15 which occur within Brown Rudnick -- let's begin, I  
 16 guess with copying charges -- is there any part of  
 17 profit that -- does Brown Rudnick profit from the per-  
 18 page costs for copying or faxes?  
 19 THE WITNESS: I don't believe that they  
 20 profit, but that is a function of the way the  
 21 accounting department accounts for it. In other words,  
 22 they take the overhead costs, or a very small part of  
 23 that overhead cost, attributable to that particular  
 24 function and then it's a wash.

1 THE COURT: So you're saying that it is not  
 2 viewed as a profit center?  
 3 THE WITNESS: It's not viewed as a profit  
 4 center. The only possible exception to that is the  
 5 telephone, because over the period of time we had  
 6 different plans with different telephone vendors. Some  
 7 of those were on a flat basis, and yet I believe that  
 8 the computer was set up to charge, at least for a  
 9 period of time, on what the Bell rates were, Bell  
 10 telephone rates were for long-distance calls, and there  
 11 may have been a profit there.  
 12 THE COURT: And with respect to secretarial  
 13 overtime, did you bill the amount that Brown Rudnick  
 14 paid for wages and benefits to those secretaries for  
 15 their overtime or was there any amount above and beyond  
 16 that charged to your client?  
 17 THE WITNESS: It was the wages and benefits  
 18 times one and a half, I believe. But the one and a  
 19 half was then attributable or paid to the secretary.  
 20 THE COURT: Was there any amount above and  
 21 beyond that?  
 22 THE WITNESS: I do not believe so.  
 23 THE COURT: All right. Any further questions  
 24 of counsel?

1 RE-CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. COHEN:  
 2 Q If this wasn't a profit center for you, why was it  
 3 relevant what any other firm charges?  
 4 A Because there's all kinds of ways to do it.  
 5 MR. COHEN: That's all.  
 6 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. You may  
 7 step down.  
 8 All right. The next witness.  
 9 MR. ZELLE: Before the next witness, your  
 10 Honor, is plaintiff resting now?  
 11 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, your Honor, although we do  
 12 reserve the right to call Mr. Pritzker as a rebuttal.  
 13 And at this point, we would move for a directed  
 14 verdict.  
 15 THE COURT: That is denied.  
 16 Do you wish to reserve your rights with  
 17 regard to a motion at this time?  
 18 MR. ZELLE: That's fine. We will reserve our  
 19 rights and submit it at the close of the case.  
 20 THE COURT: Okay. Well, just to be clear.  
 21 You are moving now for directed verdict on behalf of  
 22 AIG?  
 23 MR. ZELLE: That's correct.  
 24 THE COURT: And, Mr. Varga, you're moving on

1 name.  
 2 THE WITNESS: May name is J. Owen, O-w-e-n,  
 3 Todd, T-o-d-d.  
 4 THE COURT: Okay. You may proceed.  
 5 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. ZELLE:  
 6 Q Mr. Todd, will you give us a rundown of your education  
 7 history?  
 8 A Well, I graduated from Harvard College in 1957, and I  
 9 went to Boston College Law School and graduated in  
 10 1960. And then I had a year's clerkship on the Supreme  
 11 Judicial Court and then I went to work.  
 12 Q And do you have any other degrees besides your B.A. and  
 13 J.D.?  
 14 A I have an honorary doctor of law in letters.  
 15 Q From?  
 16 A New England School of Law.  
 17 Q You began working with Hale and Dorr?  
 18 A In 1961.  
 19 Q And what did you do there?  
 20 A I practiced law. I started as a tax lawyer for one  
 21 year and then I went into litigation, initially anti-  
 22 trust work and then general litigation.  
 23 Q How long did you practice with Hale and Dorr?  
 24 A Until 1988. From 1960 or '61 to 1988.

1 behalf of Zurich?  
 2 MR. VARGA: That's correct, your Honor.  
 3 THE COURT: All right.  
 4 MR. ZELLE: To clarify it on the record, it's  
 5 a 41B(2) motion for involuntary dismissal. I'll hand  
 6 it up.  
 7 THE COURT: Okay. That may be filed. I will  
 8 reserve such motions, as you know. Given that we're at  
 9 the end of the trial, I expect to decide the matter on  
 10 the totality of the evidence and not be limited to  
 11 directed verdict standard. I don't know that the  
 12 Appeals Court would be very happy with me if I were to  
 13 rule and they were to differ with my ruling at this  
 14 stage of the case. Your rights are reserved. And with  
 15 that you may call your next witness.  
 16 MR. ZELLE: Owen Todd, your Honor.  
 17 J. OWEN TODD, Sworn.  
 18 THE COURT: Good morning, Mr. Todd. What is  
 19 that?  
 20 THE WITNESS: I think they're exhibits, your  
 21 Honor.  
 22 THE COURT: All right. Why don't you return  
 23 those to the court reporter, and when you get settled,  
 24 you can tell us your full name and spell your last

1 Q What responsibilities did you have at that firm in  
 2 connection with litigation?  
 3 A Well, I was chairman of the firm in 1988 when I left.  
 4 I was vice chairman of the litigation department, a  
 5 member of the executive committee, and a member of the  
 6 litigation department.  
 7 Q Did you in the course of your practice at Hale and Dorr  
 8 have personal injury claims, whether they were products  
 9 claims or any other types of claims?  
 10 A Yes. When I started out in 1960, I was the thirtieth  
 11 lawyer, so we had no specialties. We tried everything  
 12 and I tried a good many personal injury cases. I  
 13 defended Sears on swimming pool accident cases,  
 14 defended Toro on its serious amputation cases. I did a  
 15 lot of plaintiffs work as well.  
 16 Q Did the work you did for Sears involve spinal cord  
 17 injury cases?  
 18 A Usually they were quadriplegic, paraplegic cases,  
 19 diving accidents.  
 20 Q You took the bench in 1988?  
 21 A I did.  
 22 Q And that was as a Superior Court judge here in  
 23 Massachusetts, right?  
 24 A Correct.

1 Q What counties did you sit in?  
 2 A Suffolk, Middlesex, Worcester, Plymouth, others,  
 3 Dedham.  
 4 Q That's Norfolk County?  
 5 A Norfolk, and both courts in Plymouth County. I didn't  
 6 sit in any of the western counties.  
 7 Q Did you develop a sense on the bench as to which  
 8 counties were more liberal and which were more  
 9 conservative in terms of the juries?  
 10 A On the bench?  
 11 Q As you were practicing as a judge, did you develop a  
 12 perception of which counties were more liberal and  
 13 which counties were more conservative in terms of jury  
 14 verdicts?  
 15 A Over the years, I have, yes.  
 16 MR. PRITZKER: Objection.  
 17 THE COURT: Grounds?  
 18 MR. PRITZKER: Irrelevant.  
 19 THE COURT: No, I'll allow him to testify.  
 20 A Over the years, I have developed that perception as  
 21 well as, you know, looking at research about it.  
 22 Q And how would you characterize Norfolk County?  
 23 A Well, Norfolk County recently -- it wasn't always the  
 24 case -- but in recent years, I would say probably since

1 the mid-90s, has become and is generally regarded as a  
 2 difficult court for plaintiffs in terms of liability  
 3 findings having a plaintiff's verdict, and in personal  
 4 injury cases, a conservative lower verdict. These were  
 5 all published in "Lawyers Weekly" about two years ago.  
 6 Q How long did you sit on the bench?  
 7 A Five years.  
 8 Q And can you give the court a sense as to how many cases  
 9 you tried in Norfolk County?  
 10 A I really have no idea.  
 11 Q At the time you were a judge, Mr. Todd, did the  
 12 justices revolve around the different superior courts?  
 13 A They did.  
 14 Q And Norfolk was one that you frequented?  
 15 A I think that was the first county I ever sat in.  
 16 Q How long were you on the bench?  
 17 A From 1988 to 1992.  
 18 Q And what did you do after that?  
 19 A After that, I established a law firm with four young  
 20 lawyers with whom I worked at Hale and Dorr, and my  
 21 son.  
 22 Q As part of your private practice after 1992, did you do  
 23 work as a mediator?  
 24 A I did.

1 Q Initially, was that associated with another firm?  
 2 A I was associated with Endispute, JAMS Endispute, for, I  
 3 think, two years, one or two years -- two years, I  
 4 believe. And after that, I did it privately out of my  
 5 office.  
 6 Q And how many cases have you mediated?  
 7 A Hundreds. Hundreds. I'd say two or three hundred  
 8 cases.  
 9 Q Do you do arbitrations as well?  
 10 A I do.  
 11 Q How many cases have you arbitrated?  
 12 A Well, I've only kept records for recent years, and  
 13 about 95 to 100 cases since I've been keeping records,  
 14 but that did not involve my years with Endispute or my  
 15 initial years in practice.  
 16 Q Do you keep records of the cases you mediate as well  
 17 just as a count?  
 18 A I do now; mediations and arbitrations.  
 19 Q And how many cases are reflected on your counts since  
 20 whenever it is you started counting?  
 21 A In mediations?  
 22 Q Yes.  
 23 A Two, three hundred.  
 24 Q Okay. It's not all --

1 A I should tell you, if I may, that my firm is not now  
 2 made up of five or six lawyers. It's now perhaps  
 3 forty, in the forties.  
 4 Q Well, we'll get there. Your mediation work, does that  
 5 include all sorts of matters?  
 6 A All sorts of matters, business matters, personal injury  
 7 matters.  
 8 Q Can you describe -- feel free to give examples, if you  
 9 like, but type of personal injury cases that you have  
 10 mediated. And let me do this. Let me ask it within  
 11 the last five years.  
 12 A Well, I mediate personal injury cases for the MBTA, or  
 13 the serious ones. I mediated cases involving  
 14 electrocutions at the Boston Gardens. Mediated cases  
 15 involving -- well, one case involving a hockey player  
 16 for the Bruins. An electrocution case up in -- for an  
 17 electrical worker up in Pittsfield. A swimming pool  
 18 accident case down in Rhode Island. Just all kinds of  
 19 cases. I mean, I don't think there's a kind of  
 20 personal injury case I haven't mediated or arbitrated.  
 21 Q Have you had cases involving plaintiffs that were  
 22 paraplegics?  
 23 A Yes.  
 24 Q Cases involving quadriplegics?

1 A Yes, both as a lawyer, judge, and a  
 2 mediator/arbitrator. All three categories I've had  
 3 contact with those cases.  
 4 Q All right. Can you explain which types of cases in  
 5 your experience as a mediator, as a judge and as an  
 6 attorney, which types of personal injury cases generate  
 7 the highest settlements and verdicts?  
 8 A Well, there are types of cases, I refer to them as skin  
 9 crawlers, that if you tend -- the injuries tend to make  
 10 jurors' skins crawl, and mine too, and the top of the  
 11 list are burn cases. I think burn cases are really  
 12 terrible, terrible cases. Mental -- brain injury  
 13 cases, very bad. Crush injuries, crushing of the hands  
 14 seem to be very bothersome to persons. Quadriplegics,  
 15 people that can't move at all, except to turn their  
 16 head or blink an eye, those are terrible, terrible  
 17 cases and bring very high verdicts. Those are the  
 18 ones. Electrocution cases are tough cases.  
 19 Q Let's move on to your present firm, Mr. Todd. You  
 20 indicated you started with four or five lawyers. And  
 21 what type of practice was it at that time?  
 22 A All we do is trial work. We don't have any other  
 23 practice.  
 24 Q And how many lawyers do you have now?

1 have been provided to you in connection with this case?  
 2 A Yes, I have.  
 3 Q All right. And that includes deposition transcripts,  
 4 trial transcripts from the underlying case, trial  
 5 transcripts in this case, claims file materials. Do  
 6 you feel that you've been provided with enough  
 7 information to develop opinions as to whether the  
 8 offers made by AIG in this case were reasonable?  
 9 A Yes. That information, coupled with research I've done  
 10 on my own and my experience with cases similar to or  
 11 that I felt would be germane to determining a  
 12 settlement value for the Rhodes case.  
 13 Q The first thing I'd like to direct your attention to is  
 14 the valuation of the case that was done by AIG in  
 15 August of 2004. That was a \$4.75 million valuation.  
 16 Did you review documents reflecting that valuation?  
 17 A I did.  
 18 Q And do you have an opinion as to whether that was a  
 19 reasonable evaluation of the case?  
 20 A Yes. I believe \$4.75 million was in the range of  
 21 reasonable settlement value of this case.  
 22 Q And what's the basis of your opinion?  
 23 A Well, looking at the injuries in the case, you know,  
 24 that there were serious injuries permanent in nature,

1 A I'd say forty, in the forties.  
 2 Q Do you handle personal injury cases?  
 3 A We do. We have a section that does personal injury  
 4 work.  
 5 Q Do you have a role in the case in terms of personal  
 6 injury work?  
 7 A Yes, it's the same as with other cases. I supervise  
 8 all cases, and in a personal injury case I'm always,  
 9 almost always involved in setting the values..  
 10 Q When you say "setting the values," can you describe how  
 11 you go about doing that?  
 12 A Well, generally, the attorney that is handling the  
 13 case, whether it be Lisa Arrowood or Jeff Catalano or  
 14 any of the lawyers, Kevin Peters, any of them that try  
 15 the bulk of our personal injury cases, initially we'll  
 16 sit down and we'll talk about the case and what we  
 17 think is the settlement value of the case, what the  
 18 potential jury verdict range is, and we'll revisit that  
 19 from time to time. And then when it gets to the point  
 20 before trial or before a mediation, I will participate  
 21 in determining what our negotiating strategy should be  
 22 and what our bottom line number should be.  
 23 Q I'd like to now direct your attention to the Rhodes  
 24 case. Have you evaluated or reviewed materials that

1 that there was a difficult recuperation period, that  
 2 there were medical expenses involved up until the time  
 3 of trial. There was a life-care plan that -- two life-  
 4 care plans, one presented by the plaintiff, another by  
 5 the defendants, that posited what the medical expenses  
 6 and equipment expenses going forward would be.  
 7 There was no lost wage claim involved. There  
 8 was no emotional distress claim being made, just, as I  
 9 understand it, garden-variety but not more than that.  
 10 And then an examination both of my own files -- I have  
 11 a computer program in which I put verdicts and  
 12 settlements reported by "Verdict Magazine" and "Verdict  
 13 Reporter" and "Lawyers Weekly" and my own mediations  
 14 and arbitrations. The cases in the office all go onto  
 15 this, describing the injuries, the amount, the lawyers  
 16 and so forth, so I do research with that. And based on  
 17 where I could see the verdicts were for quadriplegic,  
 18 paraplegic, tetraplegic cases, I determined what I felt  
 19 was a reasonable settlement range, and 4.75 million  
 20 fell within that range.  
 21 MR. PRITZKER: Your Honor, I object, and I  
 22 move that that answer be stricken. This was the  
 23 subject of an earlier motion before this court, and  
 24 defendants made it clear that Mr. Todd had not done any

1 research which needed to be disclosed to the  
2 plaintiffs, but it was rather his general understanding  
3 of research that allowed him to evaluate the settlement  
4 case. That's not what he has just testified to.

5 THE COURT: I'll hear from Mr. Zelle.

6 MR. ZELLE: Your Honor, we've been down this  
7 road many times. Your Honor asked us to set forth what  
8 the bases were. We did that. We informed the court  
9 that Mr. Todd's opinions would be based on his general  
10 knowledge. You asked, "Well, what does that mean?" I  
11 explained that he has a database, he looks at "Lawyers  
12 Weekly," he looks at "Jury Verdict Reporter." You  
13 asked us to identify those for the plaintiffs' counsel;  
14 we've done that.

15 MR. PRITZKER: That, however, is not what Mr.  
16 Todd has just testified to, but rather that he utilized  
17 that in a program in order to come up with a value.  
18 And that's the very kind of thing --

19 MR. ZELLE: That misstates the answer.

20 THE COURT: You can question him. I don't  
21 understand him to say that he put -- well, I'll ask  
22 you.

23 Mr. Todd, did you put certain variables into  
24 a computer and the computer generated a number?

1 THE WITNESS: May I mention --

2 THE COURT: -- I'd like to know what the  
3 numbers are that you're referring to so that we don't  
4 have the risk of confusion.

5 MR. ZELLE: Well, just so you're aware of the  
6 ground rules, Mr. Todd, there is not any -- though the  
7 parties are not suggesting that there's any privilege  
8 over the offers or demands made at any point in this  
9 case --

10 THE WITNESS: The mediation privilege does  
11 not --

12 THE COURT: With regard to the offers that  
13 are made. With regard to discussions made with respect  
14 to that, it applies.

15 THE WITNESS: Okay.

16 THE COURT: But since the very nature of the  
17 case is that the offers were not reasonable, then the  
18 case law provides that the offers and counteroffers are  
19 admissible in evidence. So we have that already in  
20 evidence. That's already been resolved.

21 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

22 MR. ZELLE: If you can just refer to the  
23 numbers for clarity. I think that's what we need.

24 THE COURT: So when you say the original

1 THE WITNESS: For this case, no, sir, I did  
2 not. I have -- that's an ongoing software. Before any  
3 mediation, I pull up all the cases that look like the  
4 case I'm trying to mediate, and I find it's very  
5 helpful discussing with the parties these are the kinds  
6 of verdicts, these are the kinds of settlements we have  
7 in these kinds of cases. I did not do any of that for  
8 this case.

9 THE COURT: All right. It's overruled. You  
10 may proceed.

11 (By Mr. Zelle)

12 Q I'd like to now direct your attention to the offers  
13 that were made by AIG at the mediation.

14 Have you formed an opinion as to whether the  
15 offers were reasonable?

16 A I did.

17 Q And what's the basis of your opinion -- well, what is  
18 your opinion?

19 A I felt that the offers, the original starting offer,  
20 was a reasonable starting offer. I felt that the  
21 second offer, which it turns out was the last offer.

22 THE COURT: Okay. I'm sorry. I'm worried  
23 that there may be ambiguity in terms of the numbers, so  
24 when you refer to "original" and "second" --

1 starting offer, what did you understand that to be?

2 THE WITNESS: Well, from AIG and it was  
3 2,750,000, and then the expectation --

4 (By Mr. Zelle)

5 Q Let me set it up this way for you, Mr. Todd. I'd like  
6 you to assume that pre-mediation there had been an  
7 offer -- excuse me -- a demand by the plaintiffs of  
8 \$19.5 million.

9 A Correct.

10 Q That there had been an offer of \$2 million pre-  
11 mediation.

12 A Correct.

13 Q Now, starting at mediation, I'd like you to assume that  
14 the first offer or demand made was an offer made by AIG  
15 for \$2.75 million. Do you have an opinion --

16 A Over and above what another defendant would pay, which  
17 they expected would be about a million dollars.

18 Q Well, we'll get to there. Let me just ask you about  
19 the offer made by AIG, the \$2.75 million. Do you have  
20 an opinion as whether that was a reasonable opening  
21 offer?

22 A I do.

23 THE COURT: All right. I'm actually going to  
24 stop you, because there may be confusion as to whether

1 he understand the 2.75 to be the total amount including  
2 the Zurich money or not.

3 MR. ZELLE: I'll ask that.

4 THE COURT: So it matters to me whether he's  
5 saying 2.75 is reasonable or 4.75 is reasonable.

6 THE WITNESS: Well, it would be 3.75.

7 THE COURT: Well, we need to work this --

8 MR. ZELLE: Well, let's go back.

9 THE COURT: -- out, because I need to know  
10 what numbers he says are reasonable and I'm worried  
11 about confusion already.

12 MR. ZELLE: That's fine.

13 (By Mr. Zelle)

14 Q Well, let's go back and just talk about the valuation  
15 of the case first.

16 The \$4.75 million you've explained you  
17 believed was a reasonable valuation, correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Now I'd like to direct your attention to the  
20 negotiations and break down the specific offers that  
21 were made by AIG. So I'm asking you with respect to an  
22 offer that was made by AIG of \$2.75 million during the  
23 mediation, do you have an opinion as to whether that  
24 was a reasonable opening offer?

1 reasonableness of an offer?

2 A Based on my experience in negotiating with defendant's  
3 and plaintiff's settlements, and most particularly in  
4 mediations, that context, when a plaintiff comes in to  
5 a mediation and as his first demand recites the same  
6 number that he has recited before, it has recited  
7 before, and does not come down at all, and that initial  
8 number is huge and in my judgment way out of the  
9 ballpark, it puts the insurance company in a very  
10 difficult -- or the defendants -- in a very difficult  
11 position as to how to respond. They want to  
12 reasonable, they want to show good faith, and yet they  
13 want to send a message that we're not anywhere near  
14 there and you've got to get realistic with your demands  
15 before we start to negotiate where we ought to be  
16 negotiating. So I think it was a reasonable opening  
17 offer in that it represents a lot of money for that  
18 case. \$3.75 million is a great deal of money.

19 Q And when you say 3.5, you're making an assumption that  
20 there's a million dollar offer being made by the tree  
21 service; is that right?

22 A Or close to that.

23 Q Can you explain why it was reasonable for AIG to expect  
24 a million dollar offer to be made by McMillan's Tree

1 A I do. I believe it was a reasonable opening offer.

2 Q And can you explain why?

3 A Coming from the defendants that AIG represented.

4 Q Okay. And in forming your opinion, did you consider  
5 the other defendants involved in mediation, the  
6 McMillan Tree Service?

7 A I did.

8 Q Why don't you explain to the court why it is your  
9 opinion that the \$2.75 million opening offer was a  
10 reasonable opening offer.

11 A I considered it was a reasonable opening offer from AIG  
12 because it was in -- first of all, it was in response  
13 to a \$19.5 million offer and that was a component in  
14 whether or not this offer was reasonable. Also, it  
15 would have been the understanding that the other  
16 defendant, the tree company, would be contributing  
17 money presumably close to a million dollars to a  
18 general settlement, and the offer of \$2.75 million  
19 towards that general settlement from these four  
20 defendants I felt was a reasonable opening offer.

21 Q You made reference to the plaintiffs' demand as a  
22 component in determining the reasonableness of an  
23 offer. Will you explain why the plaintiffs' demand is  
24 something that you factor in in determining the

1 Service?

2 A Well, the tree company -- I can't remember the name of  
3 it, but it doesn't matter --

4 Q McMillan's.

5 A Do you understand what I say when I say --

6 THE COURT: It's McMillan, he told you.

7 A McMillan Tree Company was in there as a joint  
8 tortfeasor. And under, of course, Massachusetts laws,  
9 everybody in the room knows that that makes them  
10 jointly and severally liable for the total verdict, if  
11 they're just one percent liable, and it looked that  
12 they would be. Because of the failure to place cones  
13 and the failure to follow their usual practice, it was  
14 a likelihood that they'd be tagged for some percentage  
15 of negligence. And I was familiar with what their  
16 reserves against the case were and what their insurance  
17 was and so forth. So this is a break-your-company  
18 situation that McMillan Tree Company was in, and I  
19 would have assumed that the McMillan Tree Company would  
20 put their insurance company on notice that if you don't  
21 offer the policy, we're going to sue you. So I  
22 expected that the insurance company might try to save  
23 something off of its million dollars, but not much.

24 Q Where you previously testified about the effect of an

1 extremely high offer, how did you view the -- or let me  
 2 ask you this. Do you have an opinion as to the effect  
 3 of the \$19.5 million demand at the time mediation began  
 4 on the negotiations in this case?

5 A Well, I wasn't there, but in my experience an offer  
 6 that is multiples out of where it would be reasonable  
 7 -- a demand that is multiples beyond a reasonable  
 8 demand just chills negotiations entirely. You have an  
 9 insurance adjustor sitting there with authority and  
 10 you've got a plaintiff that's sending signals that I  
 11 believe this case is worth many, many more times what  
 12 other cases, other settlement experience dictates that  
 13 a case of this nature is worth, and it doesn't move  
 14 measurably off that mark. It puts the insurance  
 15 company adjustor in a very bad spot. He's trying to  
 16 send messages by increasing the offer the second time  
 17 around by a substantial amount, that, look, I'm here in  
 18 good faith. You've got to get realistic here. This is  
 19 not a realistic demand you're giving me.

20 Q Can you explain how effective negotiation  
 21 depends on sending signals through the offers  
 22 and demands?

23 A Yes. The experienced personal injury lawyers  
 24 will have discussed with their clients, one,

1 A Over and above the tree company.

2 Q Okay. I'll ask you to assume that that was over  
 3 and above the million dollars they expected from  
 4 the tree company.

5 Do you have an opinion as to whether  
 6 that was a reasonable offer on the part of AIG?

7 A Yes, I believe that was a reasonable offer.

8 Q And the reasons are?

9 A Again, it's in reaction to a much inflated  
 10 demand, but yet when you put it together with a  
 11 million or nearly a million dollars, it's \$4.75  
 12 million or 4.5, in that range, and that is in  
 13 the reasonable settlement range for this case.

14 Q Based on the facts I've asked you to assume with  
 15 respect to the plaintiffs' demands, do you have  
 16 an opinion as to how a mediator or an  
 17 experienced negotiator would perceive the bottom  
 18 dollar, as you've referred to it, or the bottom  
 19 line of the plaintiffs.

20 Let me reframe the question.

21 A Yes, please.

22 Q Based on --

23 A Oh, of the plaintiff. Okay. I've got it.

24 Q I'll restate the question, Mr. Todd.

1 what they hope to achieve, bottom line of what  
 2 we will accept -- the walk-away number we call  
 3 it -- and then the strategy of how to get there,  
 4 what the bidding will be or what particular  
 5 guideposts will be along with way.

6 And the defendant will be doing the  
 7 same thing. The defendant, if it's an insurance  
 8 company involved and usually is, the adjuster is  
 9 there with authority that's he's received from  
 10 one of several layers above his particular  
 11 authority, and he's got to negotiate against  
 12 that authority. And obviously he's got to start  
 13 significantly lower than the limit of his  
 14 authority, but he knows where he's got to end up  
 15 and he's got a strategy of how to get there --  
 16 or she or it or they or whatever.

17 Q Let me ask you to make a couple of assumptions  
 18 in addition to the ones I previously asked; that  
 19 there was a \$19.5 million pre-mediation demand;  
 20 that there was a \$2.75 million offer made by  
 21 AIG; that there was a response by the plaintiffs  
 22 of a demand of \$15 million or \$15 million plus  
 23 medicals; and that AIG then responded with an  
 24 offer of \$3.5 million.

1 Based on the demands that had been  
 2 presented by the plaintiff up to the time of the  
 3 end of the mediation, do you have an opinion as  
 4 to what a mediator or an experienced negotiator  
 5 for an insurance company would perceive the  
 6 plaintiffs' bottom line to be?

7 A Yes. The negotiating experience is that the  
 8 plaintiff first asked for sixteen and a half  
 9 million dollars, which it multiples over any  
 10 verdict or the bell curve of paraplegic,  
 11 quadriplegic verdicts, then about four months  
 12 later increases the demand to \$19.5 million, and  
 13 then at the start of the mediation starts with  
 14 the increased number of 19.5 without reducing it  
 15 all, then in response to the initial offer comes  
 16 back with \$15 million, plus future medical  
 17 expenses, which are open ended, could exceed 19  
 18 million, who knows, and which no insurance  
 19 company would ever undertake to an ongoing,  
 20 continuous, without definition, without any  
 21 limit number. It just wasn't an offer that  
 22 could be entertained by an insurance company, 15  
 23 million, plus future medical expenses with no  
 24 cap or anything else. They just wouldn't do it.

1 But yet they came back, which I thought was  
2 quite unusual. In my experience, generally the  
3 reaction is, look, unless you can get these  
4 people to come down to under such and such, an  
5 insurance company will say that's enough, we're  
6 just not getting anywhere here.

7 But I would think that, in my  
8 experience, that the insurance adjustor would  
9 read that as the plaintiff is not going to come  
10 down to any number north of \$10 million. I  
11 don't think --

12 MR. PRITZKER: Objection, your Honor.

13 THE COURT: Sustained as to what  
14 somebody else may think.

15 (By Mr. Zelle)

16 Q Let me ask it this way. Based on the facts that  
17 I've asked you to assume about the pre-mediation  
18 demands and the demands through mediation, I'd  
19 like to know your opinion as to what you would  
20 perceive the Rhodeses' bottom-dollar threshold  
21 settlement number to be.

22 A I would say they had no chance of getting that  
23 plaintiff down to the \$10 million range. It  
24 would be up into the \$12 million range that I

1 the tree service by that time.

2 A So I believe that was reasonable. You're still  
3 in the context of the risk of trial, the case  
4 had not gone to the jury, nobody knew how it was  
5 going to come out. The defendants obviously  
6 felt that the trial had gone well for the  
7 plaintiffs, because they had raised their offer  
8 from three and a half to six or six and half.  
9 And so if they felt the trial had gone that  
10 well, I think that's high side of reasonable.  
11 But the risks were still there that the verdict  
12 -- that the jury would come in within the bell  
13 curve, which would be much lower or would be a  
14 homerun. So both were still at risk, both  
15 sides.

16 Q On the subjects of plaintiff risks, would it be  
17 reasonable for a plaintiff who's trying their  
18 case in Norfolk County, or plaintiffs' counsel  
19 to fear that a Norfolk jury could come in with a  
20 \$2 million verdict, which that jury thought was  
21 a lot of money?

22 MR. PRITZKER: Objection.

23 THE COURT: I'm sorry. I'm going to  
24 sustain it. I'm not quite sure if you're

1 could foresee getting him to come down to.  
2 Q Let me now ask you to assume that during the  
3 mediation a settlement was reached between the  
4 plaintiffs and the tree service for \$550,000;  
5 also that the case proceeded to trial a few  
6 weeks after the mediation; that during trial  
7 there were almost daily discussions between Mr.  
8 Nitti, a representative of AIG, and Mr. Pritzker  
9 with regard to settlement; that multiple offers  
10 were made during trial, the last of which was  
11 made at the conclusion of the evidence and was a  
12 \$6 million offer; that that offer included a  
13 structured piece, which \$1.8 million would not  
14 be paid as part of the lump sum but would be  
15 paid to fund the future medical and attendant  
16 costs of Mrs. Rhodes.

17 Do you have an opinion as to whether a  
18 series of offers at trial, which led up to a  
19 final offer of \$6 million, was reasonable?

20 A My understanding was that the final offer was  
21 six and a half million, that the initial offer  
22 was \$6 million before the trial.

23 Q Yeah, it was maybe the way I framed the  
24 hypothetical, but that \$500,000 had been paid by

1 referring in general or with regard to this  
2 case.

3 (By Mr. Zelle)

4 Q I'm referring to this case. And I can ask you  
5 to assume that fact that I believe is in  
6 evidence, that Ms. Pinkham stated that  
7 plaintiffs' counsel feared that a Norfolk jury  
8 could come in with a \$2 million verdict that  
9 they thought was a lot of money. Do you agree  
10 that -- or do you have an opinion whether it was  
11 reasonable for plaintiffs' counsel in this case  
12 to have that concern?

13 A Absolutely. I think that a \$2 million verdict  
14 would not be outrageously low in Norfolk County.  
15 I think that's a verdict you could expect might  
16 very well be returned by a jury, particularly if  
17 the jury was composed of some people from the  
18 blue collar towns in Norfolk rather than Dedham  
19 or Wellesley. And \$2 million is a huge, huge  
20 amount of money.

21 MR. ZELLE: I have nothing further.

22 Thanks.

23 THE COURT: All right. Well, let's  
24 take our morning break, just a short break. We

1 convene at 12:00. So back at high noon.  
 2 (A recess was taken.)  
 3 THE COURT OFFICER: Court is back in  
 4 session. Please be seated.  
 5 THE COURT: Okay, Mr. Pritzker.  
 6 MR. PRITZKER: I believe Mr. Varga may  
 7 have a few, your Honor.  
 8 THE COURT: I'm sorry, Mr. Varga.  
 9 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, the good news  
 10 is I only have a few minutes. I'll try to keep  
 11 it as short as we can to finish up today.

12 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY VARGA:

13 Q Good morning, Mr. Todd.  
 14 A Good morning.  
 15 Q The negotiations that you've been describing all  
 16 took place between AIG and Mr. Pritzker, true?  
 17 A Yes.  
 18 Q And you'd agree with me that the only way that  
 19 the underlying law suit was going to settle and  
 20 the only way that a trial on the merits of the  
 21 case could be avoided was if AIG and Mr.  
 22 Pritzker, on behalf of the plaintiffs, agreed to  
 23 a number to settle it, true?  
 24 A Agreed to a --

1 Q To a number, to a figure to settle it.  
 2 A Correct. And there are some cases you can't  
 3 settle, true.  
 4 Q And in your opinion, the reason that this case  
 5 went to trial and ultimately went to a verdict  
 6 is that AIG and the plaintiffs had what you  
 7 called a substantial but legitimate difference  
 8 of opinion regarding the appropriate settlement  
 9 value of the case that was just too great to  
 10 bridge, true?  
 11 A Correct.  
 12 Q I want to just ask you a few questions about the  
 13 timing of the settlement discussions, which, as  
 14 I recall, was part of the expert opinion that  
 15 you offered in the form of answers to  
 16 interrogatories in this case.  
 17 I believe you offered the opinion, and  
 18 correct me if I'm wrong, that experienced  
 19 lawyers will not consider settlement of personal  
 20 injury case until there is a high degree of  
 21 certainty that the nature and costs of future  
 22 medical care can be accurately determined. Is  
 23 that your opinion?  
 24 A Well, I hope I didn't say "generally". I mean

1 in the context of a very serious injury case  
 2 with substantial medical bills and requirement  
 3 for equipment going forward.  
 4 Q So in a case like the Rhodes case.  
 5 A In a case like the Rhodes case, there are cases,  
 6 you know, where the facts are not so complex and  
 7 the injuries are not so severe that that would  
 8 not hold true for.  
 9 Q And you are of the opinion, Mr. Todd, that as of  
 10 August 2003, Mrs. Rhodes medical treatment and  
 11 her rehabilitation had not reached a point yet  
 12 from which an accurate evaluation of her need  
 13 for future care and treatment and the costs of  
 14 that treatment could be adequately analyzed; are  
 15 you not?  
 16 MR. PRITZKER: Objection.  
 17 THE COURT: Grounds?  
 18 MR. PRITZKER: He didn't opine to  
 19 anything concerning that at all, your Honor.  
 20 THE COURT: Is it within his report?  
 21 MR. VARGA: It's clearly within his  
 22 report, your Honor. I'm literally quoting from  
 23 his report right now.  
 24 THE COURT: All right. Then it's

1 overruled.  
 2 (By Mr. Varga)  
 3 Q Would you like me to restate the question, sir?  
 4 A No. As I understand the question, you're asking  
 5 me whether on August 13, 2004 -- no, 2003 excuse  
 6 me.  
 7 Q In August, as of August 2003?  
 8 A -- whether there was sufficient information  
 9 available to the defendants -- you better  
 10 restate it.  
 11 Q I will. I'm sorry. I don't mean to cut you  
 12 off, but I think it would probably be easier if  
 13 I restate the question.  
 14 A Yes, I think you're right.  
 15 Q My question is, you are of the opinion, Mr.  
 16 Todd, that as of August 2003, Mrs. Rhodes'  
 17 medical treatment and her rehabilitation had not  
 18 reached a point from which an accurate  
 19 evaluation of her need for future care and  
 20 treatment and the cost of that treatment could  
 21 be adequately analyzed as of that point in time?  
 22 A From the defendants' perspective. I assume the  
 23 plaintiffs were in better position, but from the  
 24 defendants' perspective, I believe that to be

1 true.

2 Q And that's because is it your opinion that as of  
3 August of 2003, it would have been -- I'm sorry,  
4 because of that, it's your opinion that as of  
5 August of 2003, it would have been premature for  
6 AIG to engage in settlement discussions with  
7 plaintiffs' counsel?

8 A Well, I wouldn't say you couldn't engage in  
9 settlement discussions, but I think it would be  
10 very difficult to have arrived at a reliable  
11 settlement number or settlement evaluation  
12 without that information.

13 Q Because of the fact --

14 Q You can always engage in the discussions, but  
15 you wouldn't have been informed by what I would  
16 call requisite information about what are the  
17 future costs, what is the prognosis for this  
18 patient and how long will she be in  
19 rehabilitation, when will an end result occur,  
20 what will the end result be.

21 Q And so based on your extensive experience  
22 certainly as a lawyer, as a mediator, and as a  
23 Superior Court judge, you are of the view that  
24 it would have been -- that the case was not ripe

1 Q Okay. If AIGDC had called upon you for advice  
2 at that time with respect to the offers being  
3 made, would you have disagreed with the amounts  
4 that they were offering based on your expert  
5 opinion?

6 A I would have told them the range, and all of  
7 those offers fell within what I regard as the  
8 range of reasonable settlement value of this  
9 case.

10 Q So you would not have disagreed, then, with the  
11 numbers that they put out there at various  
12 times?

13 A No.

14 Q Okay.

15 MR. VARGA: I have nothing further,  
16 your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Okay. Now Mr. Pritzker.

18 MR. PRITZKER: Thank you, your Honor.

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. PRITZKER

20 Q Mr. Todd, on that last point, do you have any  
21 information that the defendants could not have  
22 developed enough information about the  
23 plaintiffs' prognosis for future recovery or  
24 future costs earlier than August of '03?

1 for settlement as of August of 2003, true?

2 A I think it would have been difficult to arrive  
3 at a reasonable settlement at that point.

4 Q In your opinion, Mr. Todd, were all of the  
5 amounts that AIG authorized its complex  
6 director, Warren Nitti, to extend as settlement  
7 offers to the plaintiff, were all of those  
8 amounts reasonable under the circumstances?

9 A When you say "all of those amounts," the two  
10 offers that were made in mediation and the two  
11 offers made during the trial?

12 Q Yes.

13 A And the offers after the trial?

14 Q No, just the offers before a verdict was  
15 entered.

16 A I think each of those offers, given the context  
17 in which they were made, were reasonable. And I  
18 think they all actually were within what I  
19 regard as the reasonable settlement value of  
20 this case, high range, low range.

21 Q So each of those offers, when they were made,  
22 were the right offers at the right time?

23 A Well, I don't know they are right offers. They  
24 were reasonable settlement offers.

1 MR. ZELLE: Objection.

2 A You said the plaintiff.

3 MR. ZELLE: Let me object just on the  
4 use of the word "defendants" in that question,  
5 because we're in an area where I think we should  
6 talk about Zurich or AIG.

7 MR. PRITZKER: All right, let me do  
8 that.

9 THE COURT: Well, I think the question  
10 is generic, so I don't think it applies, but I  
11 do take your point for future questions. But  
12 you may proceed.

13 (By Mr. Pritzker)

14 Q You indicated, sir, in your report, and I'm  
15 quoting: Before August of '03, Marcia Rhodes'  
16 medical treatment and rehabilitation had not  
17 reached a point from which an accurate  
18 evaluation of the extent of the need for future  
19 care and treatment costs could be adequately  
20 analyzed.

21 Do you remember saying that?

22 A Yes.

23 Q All right. And the question is, sir, what  
24 occurred between August of '03 and the time of

1 trial that the insurers couldn't have learned  
2 before August of '03?

3 MR. ZELLE: Objection. He's not here  
4 to comment on what the insurers could have done.  
5 He can certainly testify as to what they did  
6 after August '03 that made it more --  
7 facilitated a more accurate evaluation, if  
8 that's what the question is.

9 THE COURT: I'll allow him to answer  
10 the question as asked, if you remember it.

11 THE WITNESS: I do, I think I do.  
12 A As of August 2003, Mrs. Rhodes was still having  
13 a great deal of problems, medical problems,  
14 recuperation problems, that had interfered with  
15 her undertaking rehabilitation in the sense of  
16 learning to transfer from bed to chair. She was  
17 still being treated for, or watched more than  
18 treated, for her antibiotic resistant pneumonia.  
19 She was still suffering from the fractured leg.  
20 She still had recurrent pressure wounds. And I  
21 don't think that she had progressed to the point  
22 where she could be instructed -- as it turns out  
23 the recommendation was that she go to a school,  
24 or a hospital rather, in Colorado, to learn how

1 have done that earlier?

2 MR. ZELLE: Objection. Again, in as  
3 much as this doesn't distinguish between AIG --

4 THE COURT: I don't want to hear much  
5 argument because we'll lose the question. It's  
6 overruled. He may answer.

7 A Both of the life-care plans posited that Mrs.  
8 Rhodes at some point would get on the plane or  
9 the scale of rehabilitation and would progress  
10 in the normal commonly experienced fashion, but  
11 she hadn't gotten to the point where that  
12 premise was fact under either of the life-care  
13 plans. They both had as their premise -- for  
14 instance, the defendants' life-care plan, that  
15 she could start to self-catheterize, and she  
16 wasn't anywhere near that point, and that both  
17 of them had materially reduced the amount of  
18 homecare assistance she would have.

19 So they were prognosticating what  
20 hopefully and expectedly would be the case going  
21 down the road into the future, but she hadn't  
22 arrived at the point where she had come to the  
23 point where she could start down that road.

24 (By Mr. Pritzker)

1 to assist herself and how to rehabilitate, and  
2 she hadn't gotten to the point where she could  
3 do that in 2003.

4 More than that, the defendants had not  
5 deposed any of the plaintiffs, Mister, Mrs.  
6 Rhodes or their child. They had not had an IME  
7 of their own. They hadn't had an examination,  
8 medical examination by an independent medical  
9 examiner of Mrs. Rhodes, and I don't think she  
10 was anywhere an end result as of August of 2003.

11 (By Mr. Pritzker)

12 Q You knew that in August of '03, a life-care plan  
13 had been presented to the defendants from the  
14 plaintiff; did you not?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And you knew that directly --

17 A In connection with the settlement.

18 Q Yes.

19 A Yes.

20 Q And you knew that directly thereafter, the  
21 defendants retained their own life-care planner  
22 to assess the future needs of Mrs. Rhodes, true?

23 A Thereafter they had, yes.

24 Q Is there any reason why the defendants couldn't

1 Q All right. But both the plaintiffs and the  
2 defendants' life-care planners had enough  
3 information to develop their life-care plans as  
4 of August of '03; did they not?

5 A They had enough information to say that when she  
6 gets to a certain point, these are the costs  
7 going forward or what we would expect medical  
8 care to be and the necessary equipment.

9 Q All right.

10 A And that's all they did and that's how they  
11 assign numbers to it, but they're not medical  
12 persons, they're economists.

13 Q They're economists?

14 A Well, they're people who price out how much  
15 medical care will be on a recurring basis 20  
16 years out, 24 in this case, what equipment will  
17 be necessary and what it will cost. They go  
18 around pricing things.

19 Q All right. And they were pretty close in their  
20 pricing, weren't they?

21 A Yes, they were.

22 Q All right. And they had enough information to  
23 do that prognosticating in August of '03; did  
24 they not?

1 A They felt they did, yes.

2 Q All right. And do you know of any reason why  
3 they couldn't have done that prognosticating  
4 earlier than August of '03?

5 A I can't answer that question. I don't know one  
6 way or the other.

7 Q You don't know, okay.

8 Now, you do know, do you not, Mr. Todd,  
9 that there is a legal requirement to insurers to  
10 promptly effect a fair settlement once liability  
11 is believe reasonably clear; isn't that so?

12 A I have an understanding of that area.

13 Q And you also know that lawyers generally are  
14 required under the disciplinary rules to  
15 represent their clients zealously; isn't that  
16 so?

17 A That is also so.

18 Q And you know that the lawyers are not restricted  
19 to cases in Norfolk County, or even in  
20 Massachusetts, when they try to evaluate a case;  
21 isn't that so?

22 A They're not restricted, no. They're not  
23 restricted. But if that's the county you're in,  
24 that's the county you want to focus on.

1 what -- do you at this time know that?

2 THE WITNESS: I don't think I did know  
3 that.

4 (By Mr. Pritzker)

5 Q Do you know it now?

6 A If what you say is true, I know it now. But I  
7 don't know whether what you say is true.

8 Q No, prior to me asking the question, Mr. Todd,  
9 did you know that.

10 A I do not know that.

11 Q But you did know that AIG was the insurer.

12 A I did know that.

13 Q And so presumably they would know that there was  
14 a \$19 million verdict in Rhode Island on a case  
15 where liability was clear in 2002, relatively  
16 close to the time that Mr. Rhodes was injured;  
17 isn't that so?

18 MR. ZELLE: Objection.

19 THE COURT: Overruled. I'll allow it.  
20 You may answer.

21 A Totally different case than the case we're  
22 talking about, as you know.

23 (By Mr. Pritzker)

24 Q One of the things that you reviewed was the Verdict

1 Q And you, because you did a fair amount of  
2 keeping up with jury verdicts around the area --  
3 A And settlements.

4 Q -- knew that in 2002, there had been a rather  
5 extraordinary verdict in Rhode Island, just 35  
6 miles from this accident; isn't that so?

7 A I came to learn of that case.

8 Q And that case was referred to as the Oliveira  
9 case, right?

10 A That's the name of it, yes.

11 Q And the Oliveira case, did you know was one that  
12 was insured by AIG?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And did you know that the complex director who  
15 was adjusting that case for AIG was the same  
16 complex director who was assigned to the Rhodes  
17 case?

18 MR. ZELLE: Objection. Can we get a  
19 time frame on that? Knew when? Who?

20 MR. PRITZKER: When what? I'm asking  
21 generally do you know that.

22 MR. ZELLE: That's right. When what is  
23 my objection.

24 THE COURT: I'm sorry, I don't know

1 Reporter, isn't that so, on a general basis?

2 A On an ongoing basis. I read it every month.

3 Q So I'm going to hand you a copy of the Verdict Reporter  
4 dealing with that case and ask whether or not you  
5 reviewed that at or about the time it was published?

6 A I can't remember specifically reviewing this, but I can  
7 tell you that I have had conversations with a partner  
8 and the lawyers -- a partner in the law office that  
9 represented the insurance company about this case.

10 Q At or about the time that it happened?

11 A No, more recently.

12 MR. PRITZKER: Your Honor, I'm going to offer  
13 a certified copy of the Verdict Reporter that Mr. Todd  
14 said that he generally reviewed as it deals with the  
15 Oliveira case.

16 THE COURT: I'll hear from opposing counsel.

17 MR. ZELLE: We object, your Honor. He didn't  
18 say that he reviewed this. If we're going to open the  
19 door to general review, then we're going to examine him  
20 on all of the cases that we've disclosed to plaintiff  
21 that were among those that he generally reviewed. From  
22 the outset of the case we've tried not to open that  
23 door. If it's open, so be it, but we object.

24 THE COURT: Well, I'm going to sustain the

1 objection. You may use it to impeach his opinion to  
2 the extent that it is evidence that his opinion may not  
3 be credible, but we're not going to be admitting  
4 alternative settlements or jury cases in this or other  
5 jurisdictions because there is no end to it. So you  
6 may proceed.

7 (By Mr. Pritzker)

8 Q Do you know, Mr. Todd, that the verdict before  
9 interest in that case was \$18.904 million?

10 A Yes, I know. And again I emphasize that it's a  
11 totally different case on its facts, its  
12 liability, its jurisdiction --

13 THE COURT: Okay. You'll get a chance,  
14 I'm sure, to testify to that, but why don't you  
15 stick with his questions right now.

16 (By Mr. Pritzker)

17 Q Did you know that the jury was evaluating only  
18 damages and not liability?

19 A I do.

20 Q Do you know that the plaintiff was injured by  
21 being rendered a paraplegic?

22 A No. I know that that was among the many  
23 injuries, much more serious injuries than that.

24 Q And do you know that the special damages were of

1 \$3.9 million?

2 A Well, define what you mean by "special damages."

3 Are you including the life-care plan and all?

4 Q Yes.

5 A No, much more than \$3.9 million.

6 Q Once again, if I read, and I'll let you read  
7 along with me, Mr. Todd, from the "Jury Verdict  
8 Reporter" that at the trial the only issue  
9 before the jury was damages: Plaintiff claimed  
10 past medical expenses in excess of \$1 million,  
11 future medical expenses of \$3.9 million and past  
12 and future lost wages of \$330,000.

13 Is that right?

14 A That's not right. That may be what that says,  
15 but I have information more accurate and deeper  
16 than that. Information from the defendant's  
17 counsel himself.

18 Q Well, would you agree with me that this is what  
19 was generally reported to the public by way of  
20 the "Jury Verdict Reporter"?

21 A No. I don't know whether that is the sole  
22 reporter, but I have information that's in much  
23 more detail than that.

24 Q But that's not what I'm asking you, Mr. Todd.

1 What I'm asking you is, is this the information  
2 that was generally reported to at least the  
3 legal public about this case?

4 A I don't know what was generally reported. I  
5 assume it was written up in whatever legal  
6 magazine is akin to "Lawyers Weekly" in Rhode  
7 Island. That is a report.

8 Q It is a report that you subscribe to, right?

9 A It is one of the reports I subscribe to.

10 Q In fact, in your report you say that you  
11 regularly review "Massachusetts Lawyers Weekly,"  
12 verdict and settlement reports, and that you  
13 subscribe to two other publications that collect  
14 and report on verdicts and settlements, and one  
15 of them is this publication, right?

16 A One of them is that publication.

17 Q All right. And you would expect other lawyers  
18 in this area to do the same thing so that they  
19 have some basis in order to evaluate their own  
20 cases and use comparables in order to that;  
21 isn't that so?

22 A I have no expectation of what other lawyers will  
23 do.

24 Q You have no expectation at all?

1 A It's not my business what other lawyers do. I  
2 just tell you what I do.

3 Q Well, you did opine that \$16.5 million was an  
4 outrageously high settlement demand in this  
5 case; isn't that --

6 A I don't think I used the word "outrageously"  
7 high. I said it's multiples above what I would  
8 regard as a reasonable settlement value and  
9 multiples beyond what the cases in Massachusetts  
10 for paraplegics, quadriplegics, tetraplegics  
11 have brought by settlement or by verdict.

12 Q Would you expect a lawyer making a demand about  
13 a case where liability was clear and where a  
14 case had just come down 35 miles away with a  
15 jury verdict of \$19 million before interest,  
16 albeit with some differences of the case, not to  
17 take that into consideration in making the  
18 demand?

19 MR. VARGA: Objection.

20 A Yes. I would expect not to take that into  
21 consideration.

22 THE COURT: Overruled.

23 A And I have any number of reasons if you're  
24 interested in them.

1 (By Mr. Pritzker)  
 2 Q Would you expect an insurer to make its initial offer  
 3 two and a half years, more than two and a half years  
 4 after the case, where liability is clear and where  
 5 special economic damages are \$3 million less than the  
 6 special economic damages?  
 7 MR. VARGA: Objection.  
 8 THE COURT: Well, I'm going to sustain that  
 9 because that assumes what may not be understood, which  
 10 is -- are you referring in general or are you referring  
 11 to this case?  
 12 MR. PRITZKER: Let me ask a hypothetical.  
 13 THE COURT: Well, if you're asking him  
 14 did he understand that the special economic  
 15 damages were over that amount, then you may ask  
 16 him that question. But I'm not sure if that's  
 17 what your question is.  
 18 (By Mr. Pritzker)  
 19 Q You knew that the special damages were  
 20 approximately \$3 million in the Rhodes case; did  
 21 you not?  
 22 THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I just want  
 23 to point out, I'm not here to testify as to  
 24 timing of offers or anything, just to the

1 A Ten you want me to look at?  
 2 Q Yes. It's all ten.  
 3 A What am I looking at, then?  
 4 Q The whole book is Exhibit 10.  
 5 A What do you want me to look at, then?  
 6 Q What I want you to look at is the first letter,  
 7 page 16. In fact, let's start on page 15?  
 8 A I'm looking at what, page 16 of this letter?  
 9 Q Page 15 first.  
 10 A Fifteen, okay.  
 11 Q Do you see that the average future costs in the  
 12 middle of the page, right before sub-section C,  
 13 were listed as \$1.953 million?  
 14 A The average what? I don't see that number, no.  
 15 Q Let me help you.  
 16 A Please.  
 17 THE COURT: I think you're on page 14.  
 18 No? You're on page 15?  
 19 (By Mr. Pritzker)  
 20 Q I'm sorry, page 14, but I wanted you to be on  
 21 15. I read it wrong. Let's go back to page 15.  
 22 Are you on 15, Mr. Todd?  
 23 A Fifteen?  
 24 Q Fifteen. I was on the right page, but I was

1 reasonable amount of settlements, values.  
 2 MR. PRITZKER: May I proceed, your  
 3 Honor?  
 4 THE COURT: You may proceed.  
 5 (By Mr. Pritzker)  
 6 Q You knew that the special damages in the Rhodes  
 7 case were approximately \$3 million; did you not?  
 8 A No, I didn't --  
 9 Q You didn't know that?  
 10 A -- think they were \$3 million. There were  
 11 \$467,000 in medicals up to the point that --  
 12 then there was the life-care plan, which was  
 13 about a million and a half. So if you include  
 14 the life-care plan, we're talking about in the  
 15 area of -- and then they had some expenses in  
 16 modifying their house. So I would say that the  
 17 specials, if you include the non-medical  
 18 expenses and include the modifications to the  
 19 house, were probably in the area of two to two  
 20 and a half million.  
 21 Q Would you take a look at Exhibit 10, Mr. Todd?  
 22 A I'd be happy to. I don't have it though.  
 23 Q Exhibit 10 is the plaintiffs' demand in August  
 24 of '03.

1 reading you the wrong number.  
 2 A Okay.  
 3 Q The average present value of combined future  
 4 needs is listed as \$2.07 million; is it not --  
 5 027 million dollars -- let me start again.  
 6 It is listed as \$2.027 million; is it  
 7 not?  
 8 A Right, I see that.  
 9 Q And then the loss of household services is  
 10 listed as \$292,000; is it not?  
 11 A I don't see that.  
 12 Q Going over to the top of page 16.  
 13 A I see that, right.  
 14 Q And then the out-of-pocket expenses are listed  
 15 as \$83,000, right?  
 16 A I see that, right.  
 17 Q And you knew that the medical expenses were  
 18 \$413,000; did you not?  
 19 A Already incurred. Past medical expenses, yes.  
 20 Yes, I knew the past medical expenses. I've  
 21 read both of the health -- the life-care plans.  
 22 Q Yes.  
 23 A And I know the numbers, the discounted present  
 24 value numbers on your plan, and I know the

1 present value number on the defendants' plan.  
 2 Q Which was also discounted; was it not?  
 3 A The life-care plan doesn't discount it, but I  
 4 assume that it was discounted at trial.  
 5 Q The plaintiffs' numbers indicated here were  
 6 discounted numbers back to the time that suit  
 7 was brought; isn't that so?  
 8 A These are higher than the discount numbers I  
 9 saw.  
 10 Q In any event --  
 11 THE COURT: I'm sorry. Meaning that  
 12 you understood these not to be discounted or to  
 13 be discounted at a higher than appropriate  
 14 value?  
 15 THE WITNESS: My understanding is that  
 16 -- let me read it. We're on page 15, right?  
 17 MR. PRITZKER: Well, it depends where  
 18 you want to look, sir.  
 19 THE WITNESS: Yes. Okay. Those are  
 20 the life-care, the upper and the lower,  
 21 depending on the years, that I had, yes.  
 22 (By Mr. Pritzker)  
 23 Q And do you see back on page 15, it says:  
 24 Average present value of combined future needs.

1 Q Isn't it estimated almost --  
 2 A I know that number, and, yes, I'm familiar with  
 3 that number.  
 4 Q And in fact, the defendants' life-care planner  
 5 had almost the same number for loss of household  
 6 services?  
 7 A That's more of a consortium number than a --  
 8 Q I'm sorry?  
 9 A That's more of a consortium number, what the  
 10 husband has lost and the value of services.  
 11 That's how that's considered.  
 12 Q Well, I don't think that's how that's  
 13 considered, but in any event, it's an element of  
 14 damage; is it not?  
 15 A Arguably.  
 16 Q And that totals almost \$3 million in August of  
 17 '03 and continuing, right? You'd expect that  
 18 the expenses, the medical expenses, were going  
 19 to be continuing.  
 20 A Well, that's all on the life-care plan, the  
 21 medical expenses and the equipment costs.  
 22 Q Are you aware that as of the time of trial they  
 23 were \$3.2 million?  
 24 A I don't have any information on that.

1 Do you see that?  
 2 A Yes. Two million --  
 3 Q So present value is present valued --  
 4 A 2,027,000.  
 5 Q And that's just part of the number which adds up  
 6 to \$2.817 million on page 16; is it not?  
 7 A Yes. That's what this letter you wrote to the  
 8 insurance company says.  
 9 Q So we're talking about present value numbers,  
 10 not total numbers, but total numbers then  
 11 reduced to present value as of the date that  
 12 suit was brought; isn't that so?  
 13 A That's correct.  
 14 Q And as of the date of this document, which is  
 15 April of -- I'm sorry, August of '03 -- they  
 16 were \$2.817 million; were they not?  
 17 A Well, we had 400 -- approximately 450 of past  
 18 medical expenses. We had about 2 million of  
 19 life-care plan expenses reduced to present  
 20 value. So you had about two and a half million.  
 21 Q And then you've got approximately 300,000 of  
 22 lost of household services, right?  
 23 A Well, that's not a number that -- I mean, that's  
 24 an estimated number. I didn't --

1 Q Well, let's assume for a minute, Mr. Todd, that  
 2 in this case the economic damages as we've just  
 3 been discussing were \$3 million.  
 4 A Yes.  
 5 Q And let's assume further that liability of the  
 6 defendants was clear?  
 7 A Yes.  
 8 Q In those circumstances, is it your opinion that  
 9 the first offer from an insurer made two and a  
 10 half years after the accident less than the  
 11 amount of those economic damages is a reasonable  
 12 attempt to effect settlement?  
 13 A Well, I'm going to disregard the two-and-a-half-  
 14 year period because I'm not here to talk about  
 15 the time, but the amounts I regard as -- I  
 16 testified and it is my opinion that a two and a  
 17 half million dollar offer that was made at the  
 18 mediation was a reasonable initial offer of  
 19 settlement.  
 20 Q Now, part of that was because, in your opinion,  
 21 the defendant, AIG, expected the plaintiff to  
 22 realize the benefit of the claim against  
 23 Professional Tree, McMillan's Professional Tree  
 24 Is that your testimony?

1 A Part of that, yes. On top of that they expected  
 2 McMillan would pay, be required to pay close to  
 3 a million dollars in order to settle the case.  
 4 Q Now you knew that McMillan's was not a defendant  
 5 who was brought into the case by the plaintiff,  
 6 didn't you?  
 7 A I did.  
 8 Q McMillan's was a third-party defendant brought  
 9 into the case by DLS and the driver, right?  
 10 A I did know that, yes.  
 11 Q And you just testified that everyone knows that  
 12 because Professional Tree, McMillan's Tree,  
 13 would be jointly and severally liable, that that  
 14 was a reasonable expectation that the plaintiffs  
 15 would get the benefit of the million dollar  
 16 policy. Is that what you testified to?  
 17 A That was my testimony -- or close to the million  
 18 dollars.  
 19 Q Can you tell me, sir, whether or not, under the  
 20 third-party suit, it was a claim for  
 21 contribution by DLS to the Professional Tree  
 22 Company?  
 23 A That's what a third-party claim is, yes.  
 24 Indemnity and contribution.

1 Q And how does joint and several liability in your  
 2 opinion play into the fact that there was a  
 3 separate claim by DLS and Zalewski against  
 4 McMillan's Professional Tree?  
 5 A Because I think the jury could have found them  
 6 liable for the accident and then the other  
 7 plaintiffs -- the other defendants could have  
 8 gone after them.  
 9 Q The other defendants could have gone after them  
 10 for contribution?  
 11 A Yes.  
 12 Q The plaintiff wouldn't have benefited from that;  
 13 would they, sir?  
 14 A The plaintiff?  
 15 Q Yes, the plaintiff.  
 16 A Well, this is beyond my understanding..There  
 17 would have been a verdict, right, and then the  
 18 plaintiff could have -- the defendant could have  
 19 gone after the tree company, but I'm talking in  
 20 terms of settlement.  
 21 Q I know.  
 22 Q That they could have expected the tree company  
 23 to want to settle this case as they did, but I  
 24 think they could have gotten more from them in a

1 settlement context.  
 2 Q Well, in fact, the defendants were trying to  
 3 settle with the tree company; were they not?  
 4 A The plaintiffs were.  
 5 Q The defendants were as part of the mediation.  
 6 They were trying to settle with the tree company  
 7 for their benefit; were they not?  
 8 A Well, for the plaintiffs' benefit, actually.  
 9 Everybody was trying to get money into the  
 10 plaintiffs' hands.  
 11 Q Let me understand this, Mr. Todd. You  
 12 understood that the authority that Mr. Nitti had  
 13 at the mediation was \$3.75 million, right?  
 14 A No, I didn't understand -- I understand he had  
 15 higher authority.  
 16 Q You understood that he had higher authority than  
 17 \$3.75 million?  
 18 A What's that?  
 19 Q You understood that he had higher authority at  
 20 the mediation than 3.75 million?  
 21 A Well, I know they had valued it at 4.75, their  
 22 contribution.  
 23 Q They had valued it at 4.75 and then reduced that  
 24 authority by the million dollars that they

1 expected to get from Professional Tree; isn't  
 2 that so?  
 3 A I don't know what authority he went in to that  
 4 mediation with.  
 5 Q All right. So your opinions are based upon your  
 6 understanding that it was 4.75 million available  
 7 for the plaintiff?  
 8 A That there was -- I'm sorry, I don't understand  
 9 your question. Available when and from what?  
 10 Q Let's talk about AIG.  
 11 A Right.  
 12 Q AIG valued the case at 4.75 million?  
 13 A Correct.  
 14 Q And you opined that that was reasonable?  
 15 A I did.  
 16 Q Was it also reasonable to give the adjustor, the  
 17 claims person who was negotiating at the  
 18 mediation, authority for 3.75 million?  
 19 A Yes.  
 20 Q Why?  
 21 A Because if you got any money from the -- well,  
 22 first of all, you'd have to know what my  
 23 reasonable settlement range is, and that 3.75 is  
 24 very near what I consider the low end of a

1 reasonable settlement range. So on top of that  
2 3.75 million, they expected, and obviously the  
3 plaintiffs expected, that the tree company would  
4 contribute money from their million dollar  
5 policy; and as the facts are in this case, they  
6 had authority to offer as much as the policy  
7 itself, a million dollars.

8 Q Are you aware of the fact that Crawford & Company, the  
9 adjustor for GAF and Zurich, opined that 16.5 was not  
10 an unreasonable offer?

11 A I'm not going to comment on anyone else's opinion.

12 Q I didn't ask you to comment on it. Were you aware of  
13 it?

14 MR VARGA: Ob.

15 THE COURT: Overruled.

16 A I don't think I was, no.

17 (By Mr. Pritzker)

18 Q Were you aware of the fact that Kathleen Fuell, who was  
19 the last claims person for Zurich, valued the case at  
20 \$17.4 million?

21 MR. ZELLE: Objection.

22 THE COURT: Sustained in that form. I think  
23 it was a range; was it not?

24 MR. PRITZKER: I don't believe so, your

1 Honor.

2 MR. ZELLE: Well, it says something on her  
3 form. She testified a little bit differently how  
4 goofed up the form was, so.

5 THE COURT: All right. In any event, I'll  
6 allow the question.

7 A Wasn't aware of it and it wouldn't have made any  
8 difference to me, to my opinion.

9 (By Mr. Pritzker)

10 Q Were you aware that defense counsel, who was defending  
11 this claim, gave a settlement value of \$6.6 million and  
12 a verdict value of 9.6 million?

13 MR. ZELLE: Objection.

14 THE COURT: Sustained in that form.

15 (By Mr. Pritzker)

16 Q Did you take that into --

17 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry?

18 THE COURT: It's sustained in terms of that  
19 question.

20 (By Mr. Pritzker)

21 Q Did you take into account in rendering your opinion  
22 that defense counsel valued this case with a settlement  
23 value of 6.6 million and a verdict value of 9.6  
24 million?

1 A Didn't take any --

2 MR. ZELLE: Objection.

3 THE COURT: Well, again, sustained. If  
4 you're referring to what Deschenes did, I don't know  
5 that it's fair to say that that's how he valued it for  
6 settlement. So you can describe what Deschenes did  
7 based on his testimony, but I don't think what you've  
8 said is a fair characterization of Mr. Deschenes'  
9 testimony.

10 (By Mr. Pritzker)

11 Q Were you aware of the fact, Mr. Todd, that in  
12 Massachusetts verdicts carry an interest of one percent  
13 per month from the date of the verdict?

14 A I am aware of that.

15 Q And did you take that into account in opining that 2.75  
16 was a reasonable starting offer from AIG one month  
17 before the trial and over two years from the beginning  
18 of the suit?

19 A Well, generally, the fact of interest and how much  
20 interest would be awarded if a case went to trial at  
21 any particular point is the white elephant in the room.  
22 Defendants say we're not considering it, we're here for  
23 settlement. Interest is what you get if you take the  
24 risk of trial, so defendants don't consider it.

1 Plaintiffs argue that interest should be considered,  
2 because if we do go to trial we get all that interest,  
3 so what you're offering me in settlement is so much  
4 less than I could get in court and so forth.

5 But it isn't a factor, the number. You don't  
6 say I'm going to settle at X and plus Y, the interest.  
7 It's the white elephant in the room. It has an effect,  
8 but it's not something that's quantified in the context  
9 of a settlement discussion or negotiation.

10 Q Would you agree with me, Mr. Todd, that valuing pain  
11 and suffering and loss of consortium claims are big  
12 unknowns?

13 A Big unknowns. Very risky.

14 Q And would you also agree with me that in a case where  
15 liability is clear, the negotiation should be over the  
16 value of pain and suffering and the loss of consortium  
17 and not over the value of the special economic damages?

18 A No, I don't agree with that. I think the social -- a  
19 responsible plaintiff's attorney and a competent  
20 defense adjustor are going to have as the primary  
21 concern in settling a case what is it going to cost for  
22 this woman in this case to live out the rest of her  
23 life with the medical attention she needs, with the  
24 household attention she needs, with the equipment she

1 needs, what's it going to take to let her live out the  
2 rest of her life that way. And then we discuss  
3 structures in order to finance the life-care plans and  
4 so forth.

5 So I think the initial concern of a  
6 responsible plaintiff's counsel and a competent  
7 defendant's adjustor is what's it going to take to  
8 allow this woman to live as comfortable a life as  
9 possible and as healthy a life as possible. Then on  
10 top of that, you talk about the rest of it.

11 Q Did you opine in this case that it was reasonable for  
12 AIG to believe that to avoid the risk and the stress of  
13 trial, plaintiffs would accept less than the amount  
14 they expected or hoped that the jury would award?

15 A I think that's true in any settlement. A settlement is  
16 an insurance policy against a bad result at trial.

17 Q Let me ask you --

18 A And I would hope -- and to answer further that  
19 question, when you've got a plaintiff who is in a  
20 position that they need care, the expense of which  
21 exceeds their ability to pay personally, going to trial  
22 at the risk of a jury coming in at less than is going  
23 to be necessary is very risky, in my judgment.

24 Q Mr. Todd, I assume that you're charging for your expert

1 services today?

2 A You assume right.

3 Q Are you doing so on an hourly basis?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And how much time approximately have you put into this  
6 case?

7 A I don't know the answer to that. I would say 30 hours  
8 maybe. It's got to be just a wild estimate, I think.

9 Q And what is the rate that you charge?

10 A I'm embarrassed to tell you.

11 Q Well, you won't embarrass me, sir.

12 A It's considerably less than you do. Five hundred and  
13 twenty-five dollars an hour.

14 Q And that's the same for preparation and for testimony?

15 A Yes.

16 MR. PRITZKER: I have no other questions.

17 THE COURT: Any redirect?

18 MR. ZELLE: I've got a couple of questions,  
19 your Honor.

20 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. ZELLE:

21 Q You mentioned, Mr. Todd, that there were any number of  
22 distinguishing factors in the Oliveira case comparing  
23 it with the Rhodes case. Will you please explain what  
24 those factors are?

1 A Well, you had a plaintiff -- excuse me. You had a  
2 defendant who was driving drunk, he was underage to be  
3 drinking liquor. You have a plaintiff who was parked  
4 by the side of the road when he came around the corner  
5 speeding, driving drunk, and crashed into her, knocked  
6 the car 90 feet, flipped over in the air and landed and  
7 burst in flames.

8 This defendant driver stood there while this  
9 car was burning and the plaintiff was being burned and  
10 did nothing to assist her; others had to pull her out  
11 of the car.

12 Among her damages she was tetraplegic, she  
13 had sensory deficits in both arms, right down to her  
14 hands. She had cognitive defects, brain damage, in  
15 other words, as a consequence of this accident. She  
16 was burned over her arms and chest and back, third-  
17 degree burns. She had to be institutionalized because  
18 her moods and her affect and her inability to assist in  
19 any way was such that her daughter and her niece could  
20 not take care of her. And the daughter required -- saw  
21 to it that she was institutionalized, spending the rest  
22 of her life in an institution.

23 Her special damages were vastly -- her life-  
24 care plan numbers were multiples of what Mrs. Rhodes'

1 life-care plan was. There was a range of from three to  
2 five million dollars. And it was tried in the County  
3 of Providence in Rhode Island, which is a notoriously  
4 generous county to plaintiffs.

5 Q The Oliveira claim, are you aware that that also  
6 included a lost wage claim?

7 A Oh, yes. She had -- she earned about -- she was a  
8 clerk at a municipal office and she earned about  
9 \$15,500 a year and that resulted in, I think, about  
10 \$350,000 of lost wages.

11 Q The fact that after the accident in the Oliveira case,  
12 the plaintiff's son died shortly thereafter, is that a  
13 factor that you would feel distinguishes that case from  
14 the present case?

15 A I was aware of that, but I don't know how you -- it  
16 certainly did affect it, but he died approximately a  
17 year later, yes.

18 Q What about the relationship between the plaintiff, Mrs.  
19 Oliveira and her daughter, does that have any  
20 distinguishing factors from the present case?

21 MR. PRITZKER: Objection, your Honor.

22 A Well, her daughter had her institutionalized.

23 THE COURT: Overruled.

24 MR. PRITZKER: There was no loss of

1 consortium claim, your Honor.  
 2 MR. ZELLE: That wasn't the question.  
 3 THE COURT: Okay. It's not irrelevant to the  
 4 question, so. Okay. You may proceed.  
 5 THE WITNESS: Shall I answer it or not answer  
 6 it, Judge?  
 7 THE COURT: I thought you did. I thought you  
 8 said that she was institutionalized or she had to place  
 9 her in an institution and that was the difference.  
 10 THE WITNESS: And that caused an  
 11 estrangement. They never spoke again.

12 (By Mr. Zelle)

13 Q Can you explain a little bit further your testimony  
 14 that, regardless of the fact of the effect of joint and  
 15 several and third-party claims might have on how money  
 16 works itself out after a verdict, how does it play into  
 17 settlement that there is a third-party defendant that  
 18 may or may not have a direct obligation to the  
 19 plaintiff?  
 20 A Another source of money. In this source of money, a  
 21 million dollars, the insurance company had set up a  
 22 million dollar reserve, in other words, reserved the  
 23 entire million dollars, and had expected that they  
 24 would pay a sum greater than 800,000 to settle it.

1 reduce it by the 25 percent interest. It's as  
 2 if they got a verdict of much less than you're  
 3 paying them to settle this case, so it's  
 4 reasonable for you to take that into  
 5 consideration.  
 6 Q Mr. Pritzker asked you about foregoing the risks  
 7 and distress -- I don't know if he said  
 8 emotional distress of trial. In your  
 9 experience, is that a factor that you try to  
 10 impart upon plaintiffs in encouraging  
 11 settlements, that is, the distress or the  
 12 emotional distress or difficult emotional  
 13 feelings of going through trial?  
 14 A Absolutely. I feel that it's incumbent on  
 15 lawyers -- I agree with Mr. Pritzker that we  
 16 have a duty to be zealous. On the other hand,  
 17 we have a duty to keep in mind the best interest  
 18 of the client and not to risk for glory sake or,  
 19 gee, I may hit a homerun, the possibility that  
 20 you could leave your clients, if you don't  
 21 settle this case and go to trial, you could  
 22 leave them in a position where they just can't  
 23 afford to continue to live in any decent style.  
 24 Q You testified in response from questions from

1 Q I think I've got one more question. Just let me find  
 2 it in my notes.  
 3 Here's my question. Can you just  
 4 explain in your experience in settling cases why  
 5 plaintiffs are willing to forgo interest to get  
 6 cases resolved, to settle cases?  
 7 MR. PRITZKER: Objection.  
 8 THE COURT: Overruled.  
 9 A Interest is generally regarded as the reward for  
 10 having gone to trial, assuming the risk to go to  
 11 trial. In a settlement, you're urging on the  
 12 plaintiff that, look, you're forgoing the risk  
 13 of going to trial, so we're talking just about  
 14 an amount it will take to settle a case. You  
 15 should regard -- and I generally tell people --  
 16 regard interest as how it would affect the  
 17 verdict. In other words, if you have a 25  
 18 percent interest rate and the plaintiff -- I  
 19 generally say to the defendant, look, if you can  
 20 settle the case for 300,000 or 400,000, that's  
 21 the same as \$600,000 verdict reduced to 400,000.  
 22 I don't know whether I'm articulating that  
 23 clearly, but it's a factor that I argue to the  
 24 defendant, look it, this is the same, if you

1 Mr. Varga about some cases that just can't  
 2 settle, and I'd like you to provide this court  
 3 with your opinion as to whether this case, given  
 4 the information you have about the demands and  
 5 the offers, was one that falls into that  
 6 category.  
 7 MR. PRITZKER: Objection, your Honor.  
 8 THE COURT: Sustained.  
 9 MR. PRITZKER: This is beyond  
 10 cross-examination.  
 11 THE COURT: Sustained.  
 12 MR. ZELLE: It's within Mr. Varga's  
 13 cross.  
 14 THE COURT: It's not because it's  
 15 beyond the scope, it's because he's already  
 16 given his opinion with regard to it; and beyond  
 17 that, I think what he's already said would be  
 18 speculation.  
 19 MR. ZELLE: All right. I think that's  
 20 all I have, your Honor.  
 21 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Varga, anything  
 22 else you have?  
 23 MR. VARGA: Nothing further, Judge.  
 24 THE COURT: Mr. Pritzker, anything else

1 you have?  
 2 MR. PRITZKER: No, your Honor.  
 3 THE COURT: All right. I've got a few  
 4 questions, Mr. Todd.  
 5 What do you understand in your opinion  
 6 is the minimum offer that would be reasonable --  
 7 strike that.  
 8 What in your opinion was the minimum  
 9 reasonable offer to be made by the close of  
 10 mediation?  
 11 THE WITNESS: Well, I think under the  
 12 circumstances of this mediation, where the three  
 13 and a half million dollar offer did not receive  
 14 a response, that's a reasonable offer of  
 15 settlement, when you couple it with what they  
 16 would receive on top of that from the tree  
 17 company.  
 18 THE COURT: Would an offer below \$3.5  
 19 million have been reasonable?  
 20 THE WITNESS: Would an offer below --  
 21 THE COURT: 3.5 million.  
 22 THE WITNESS: Taking into consideration  
 23 the amount of money that was available from the  
 24 other defendant?

1 THE COURT: Okay. Now, when do you  
 2 understand the defendants knew that the tree  
 3 service had settled for \$550,000?  
 4 THE WITNESS: I don't know when they  
 5 found that out. I think it was in the course --  
 6 well, actually, I don't know whether it was  
 7 after the mediation. I don't know that.  
 8 THE COURT: Okay. Once that fact was  
 9 known, that there would not be \$1 million  
 10 available for settlement but instead \$550,000,  
 11 do you understand there to be any further  
 12 obligation on the part of the insurer to change  
 13 their previous settlement offer?  
 14 THE WITNESS: The previous being the  
 15 3.5 million?  
 16 THE COURT: Right.  
 17 THE WITNESS: No, not in the context of  
 18 the settlement discussions as they stood at that  
 19 point in time, and I think 3.5 plus 550 falls  
 20 within the range of what I consider the low  
 21 range but the range of what I consider to be a  
 22 reasonable settlement range.  
 23 THE COURT: All right. Let me give you  
 24 a hypothetical.

1 THE COURT: Yes.  
 2 THE WITNESS: Yes. I think anything  
 3 below \$3 million, 3.5, \$3 million, is probably  
 4 outside the reasonable range if it were the  
 5 final offer. I think an initial offer stands in  
 6 a different status.  
 7 THE COURT: All right. I'm referring  
 8 to the offer to be made before one leaves  
 9 mediation.  
 10 THE WITNESS: I think within the  
 11 context of this mediation, the 3.5 offer was  
 12 reasonable.  
 13 THE COURT: Okay. My question is, is  
 14 that the lowest -- would an offer -- strike  
 15 that.  
 16 In your opinion, would an offer of less  
 17 than \$3.5 million have been reasonable at the  
 18 close of mediation?  
 19 THE WITNESS: I think 3 million would  
 20 have been reasonable.  
 21 THE COURT: Would an offer below 3  
 22 million have been reasonable?  
 23 THE WITNESS: As a final offer, I don't  
 24 think so.

1 If the offer had not been 3.5 million  
 2 but had been what you considered to be the  
 3 lowest minimum reasonable offer of 3 million,  
 4 would the settlement with the tree service at  
 5 less than was anticipated obligate the insurer  
 6 to increase their offer to a higher amount to  
 7 offset the difference between their expectation  
 8 and the reality?  
 9 MR. ZELLE: Let me note an objection  
 10 for the record.  
 11 THE COURT: It's noted.  
 12 THE WITNESS: I think, yes, in order to  
 13 bring it within the range. If it fell short of  
 14 the range, I think they should have increased it  
 15 to bring it up to the range of a reasonable  
 16 settlement.  
 17 THE COURT: Okay. Any further  
 18 questions?  
 19 MR. ZELLE: May I have one follow-up on  
 20 your question, your Honor.  
 21 EXAMINATION BY MR. ZELLE:  
 22 Q Mr. Todd, you understand that the mediation was  
 23 weeks before trial began. Do you have an  
 24 opinion following Judge Gants' hypothetical at

1 what point in time an additional offer should  
2 have been made?

3 A Well, at any time that settlement could be  
4 reach. And I think the 6 million went up to six  
5 and a half million, and I thought those all were  
6 in the high end and beyond the high end of the  
7 reasonable range.

8 Q Let me ask it this way, then. Again, assuming  
9 the facts presented by Judge Gants'  
10 hypothetical, if AIG increased its offer at the  
11 time of trial, would that be within the  
12 reasonable amount of time to make an offer to  
13 account for the fact that the full amount of the  
14 tree service's policy was not paid?

15 A Yes. We had the mediation ending on hugely  
16 disparate poles, then there's a very short  
17 period of time to get ready and prepare for the  
18 trial and so forth, and then an offer of 6  
19 million before the beginning of the trial I  
20 think was a timely one and reasonable, very  
21 reasonable offer of settlement; and that, of  
22 course, during the trial as they saw how it was  
23 going, was increased.

24 MR. ZELLE: I hesitate to ask this question,

1 your Honor, because in my view you kind of opened the  
2 door to ask him the question: What is the reasonable  
3 range?

4 That was never a part of our disclosure, but  
5 inasmuch as you framed your questions into what would  
6 be the bottom dollar of the reasonable range, you  
7 opened it -- I will ask the question and play out the  
8 objection.

9 THE COURT: I didn't ask what the reasonable  
10 range was. I asked him what is the low end of the  
11 reasonable range.

12 MR. ZELLE: Right. Let me follow that up  
13 then.

14 (By Mr. Zelle)

15 Q Mr. Todd. At the time of mediation, what in your  
16 opinion was the low end of the reasonable range?

17 A Four million dollars. And I include in that, as Mr.  
18 Pritzker was going through the specials, that the  
19 medicals are all liens, the medical insurance company  
20 pays those, and you typically compromise the medical  
21 bills with the insurance company; and then the cost of  
22 the life-care plan is typically covered by a structure,  
23 and in this case the structure would cost about  
24 \$600,000.

1 MR. ZELLE: That's all I have.

2 THE COURT: Okay. Any further questions?

3 MR. PRITZKER: No, your Honor.

4 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you, you may step  
5 down.

6 MR. PRITZKER: Your Honor, our rebuttal is  
7 less than five minutes.

8 THE COURT: What would be the basis for  
9 rebuttal?

10 MR. PRITZKER: The testimony of Ms. Kelly.

11 THE COURT: Of which Ms. Kelly? I assume  
12 Tracey Kelly.

13 MR. PRITZKER: I'm sorry. Tracey Kelly, not  
14 Janet Kelley.

15 THE COURT: And what is it about her that you  
16 can -- give me a proffer as to what you contend would  
17 be the rebuttal.

18 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, the plaintiffs  
19 would proffer that in May of 2004, the plaintiffs made  
20 an offer to settle the discovery dispute over the  
21 mental health records and that plaintiffs' counsel  
22 corresponded with counsel from GAF an offered to make  
23 Mrs. Rhodes' mental therapy records that related to her  
24 ADHD and bipolar condition available in exchange for an

1 agreement that she could then put on evidence of those  
2 conditions at trial, which up to that point in time the  
3 plaintiffs had continually represented that they were  
4 not going to present expert testimony or rely on her  
5 pre-existing conditions at the time of trial. There  
6 was no response to that offer, and the motion to compel  
7 was ultimately filed and decided by Judge Chernoff.

8 In addition, the plaintiffs would provide  
9 evidence that Mr. Nitti, while he communicated an offer  
10 on the first day of trial, the next offer that was  
11 communicated by Mr. Nitti was on September 13 and that  
12 the offer that was communicated on the last day of  
13 trial was not communicated until the jury had already  
14 begun deliberating.

15 THE COURT: As opposed to what she had said,  
16 which was at the close of all the evidence?

17 MS. PINKHAM: Well, I believe her testimony  
18 was unclear unto that point, and there's been some  
19 confusion as to when exactly the last offer was  
20 communicated.

21 THE COURT: Okay. It's my understanding that  
22 it was at the close of all the evidence.

23 MS. PINKHAM: After the closing, while the  
24 jury was deliberating, your Honor.

1 THE COURT: Okay.  
 2 MS. PINKHAM: And if the court would accept  
 3 that offer of proof, then we would not need to call Mr.  
 4 Pritzker.  
 5 THE COURT: Well, let me hear from Mr. Varga.  
 6 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, I don't have a  
 7 comment specifically on that issue. I would defer to,  
 8 obviously, AIG. I do want to say that if there is  
 9 going to be a rebuttal case, perhaps I would suggest we  
 10 close out our cases first, and I do have two  
 11 housekeeping matters to accomplish there before  
 12 plaintiffs put on any kind of rebuttal, but I'd allow  
 13 Mr. Zelle to address --  
 14 MR. ZELLE: I think it's a point well taken.  
 15 Let's discuss rebuttal after we close.  
 16 THE COURT: Well, we can, but consider the  
 17 hour, but go ahead.  
 18 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, in terms of Zurich's  
 19 case, there is -- first of all, I thought this was all  
 20 taken care of on the first day of trial, but we had  
 21 obviously put forth a book of exhibits which your Honor  
 22 has been referring to and which the witnesses have been  
 23 referring to. We'd just like to formally move those  
 24 into evidence. Those are all unobjected-to exhibits,

1 so we'd like to move those in officially for the  
 2 record.

3 THE COURT: Okay. They're in.

4 MR. VARGA: Thank you.

5 (Exhibit 101-130, marked; See Exhibit List.)

6  
 7  
 8 MR. VARGA: Thank you. And, your Honor,  
 9 there is an additional exhibit which we'd like to add  
 10 to that book, which is selected deposition testimony of  
 11 Marcia Rhodes given in this case. It is the equivalent  
 12 of two pages of deposition testimony. It's about 48  
 13 lines, and it is designations that I think are  
 14 important on the question of damages, your Honor. And  
 15 it is pursuant to Rule 32A(2), I believe. And to the  
 16 extent it is testimony of a party used for any purpose.

17 THE COURT: All right. Any objection to  
 18 that?

19 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, your Honor. As you know,  
 20 Mrs. Rhodes was available and she was here, and if  
 21 Zurich felt the need to cross-examine her with  
 22 deposition testimony, they should have done that when  
 23 she was here.

24 THE COURT: Well, that is overruled. If you

1 were in federal court, you'd be correct, but the state  
 2 rule, which is not frankly one that I agree with but  
 3 I'm still bound by, is that admissions by an opposing  
 4 party may be offered at any time without calling.  
 5 Indeed, statements made by a witness who has testified  
 6 do not even need to be presented to that witness to  
 7 confront that witness, so I do think it comes in. So I  
 8 will admit it as the next exhibit for Zurich, which is  
 9 100 and something.  
 10 MR. VARGA: Actually, your Honor, if I may,  
 11 to make things simple, I'd like to put this in the book  
 12 as Exhibit 101. There was a space left for 101. No  
 13 document was introduced under that number, so I think  
 14 that would make it simple.  
 15 THE COURT: All right. We'll make it 101.  
 16 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, now that I've  
 17 actually had the chance to look at this. Now the  
 18 introduction of this testimony is going to require an  
 19 opportunity on the part of the plaintiffs to counter  
 20 it, because there's additional testimony that Mrs.  
 21 Rhodes gave during her deposition that actually should  
 22 come in under the doctrine of completeness. So I would  
 23 ask that we be allowed the opportunity to submit  
 24 another few pages of her deposition testimony.

1 THE COURT: All right. Well, we'll see what  
 2 you propose and we'll address it when that's done. but  
 3 101 comes in.

4  
 5 (Exhibit 101, marked; Selected Deposition  
 6 Transcript Testimony of Marcia Rhodes.)

7  
 8 THE COURT: All right. What else?

9 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, that's all that I  
 10 have. With that, Zurich will rest. Thank you.

11 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Zelle?

12 MR. ZELLE: I'm waiting for the court  
 13 reporter, your Honor.

14 Similarly, we'd like to move for the  
 15 admission of all of the exhibits that have been agreed  
 16 to -- oh, we've done that.

17 And also similarly, following up on Ms.  
 18 Pinkham's point that deposition testimony should be  
 19 issued, deposition testimony that has been designated  
 20 by plaintiffs of Tracey Kelly we had offered at the  
 21 beginning of the session this morning to add eight  
 22 lines, given her representation that for completion  
 23 purposes it's reasonable. I think they've had time to  
 24 look at those eight lines. Do you have any objection?

1 MS. PINKHAM: I have no objection.  
 2 MR. ZELLE: And we're going to offer page  
 3 110, lines 8 through 17.  
 4 THE COURT: Which will be essentially part  
 5 of --  
 6 MR. ZELLE: That will be Exhibit 230, I  
 7 believe.  
 8 THE COURT: Well --  
 9 MR. ZELLE: Or we can make it 93B.  
 10 THE COURT: Yes. I think that's what we'll  
 11 do.  
 12 MR. ZELLE: All right.  
 13 THE COURT: Right. 93A -- no, 93B.  
 14 MR. ZELLE: We would, I assure you, never  
 15 mark an exhibit as 93A.  
 16 THE COURT: Right. Okay. We already have.  
 17 Okay. 93B.  
 18  
 19 (Exhibit 93B, marked; Designated Deposition  
 20 Testimony of Tracey Kelly.)  
 21  
 22 THE COURT: All right. Anything else?  
 23 MR. ZELLE: No. At that point -- I don't  
 24 have a clean copy. I'll give her this one.

1 the court's pleasure and argue -- or offer the closings  
 2 at that point and address any questions that the court  
 3 might have regarding the briefing, which I think is a  
 4 more efficient way to address the court's concerns.  
 5 MR. PRITZKER: And we agree with Mr. Varga.  
 6 THE COURT: I think that probably is the  
 7 better way in the context that I don't think I'm going  
 8 to learn anything necessarily at closing with regard to  
 9 the case, but this allows us to get into legal issues  
 10 that may arise in a more sensible way.  
 11 When will these briefs be submitted?  
 12 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, I would like to have  
 13 until the 26th of March to present ours. That would  
 14 obviously apply to everyone, which I believe is a  
 15 Monday.  
 16 THE COURT: I'm not so sure you're going to  
 17 get that. You'll get till the 23rd. I'm actually  
 18 inclined to hear the arguments on the 23rd.  
 19 MR. PRITZKER: We can certainly be ready,  
 20 your Honor, with the briefs on the 21st.  
 21 THE COURT: Well, why don't we aim for that.  
 22 The reason is that I'm -- I've cleared that last week  
 23 for writing, and if we do it the 26th, then I lose a  
 24 day of writing time, whether it be on this or other

1 MR. PRITZER: Why don't we get a clean copy.  
 2 THE COURT: All right. Well, we're going to  
 3 have to. Okay. So at the appropriate time you can do  
 4 that. Let's move on to be discussing the time for  
 5 closings. You've rested. I assume each of you renew  
 6 your motions for directed verdict; is that correct?  
 7 MR. ZELLE: Yes, your Honor.  
 8 MR. VARGA: Yes, your Honor.  
 9 THE COURT: And I assume Ms. Pinkham renews  
 10 her motion.  
 11 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, your Honor.  
 12 THE COURT: And Ms. Pinkham's motion for  
 13 directed verdict is denied; the others are reserved.  
 14 All right. We need to discuss closings.  
 15 Have you conferred as to the timing of closings?  
 16 MR. ZELLE: Yes, I've spoken with Mr.  
 17 Pritzker that I'm not available Monday, Tuesday,  
 18 Wednesday. Thursday or Friday is available, so it's up  
 19 to them.  
 20 MR. VARGA: Actually, your Honor, I had --  
 21 MR. ZELLE: Sorry.  
 22 MR. VARGA: That's okay. I had not discussed  
 23 with counsel, but our preference -- Zurich's preference  
 24 was to submit trial briefs first and then come back at

1 cases and I'm disinclined to do that.  
 2 So why don't we say that briefs will be due  
 3 by the close of business on the 21st, to be delivered  
 4 to Mr. Dailey or to Ms. Walsh, and Friday morning at  
 5 nine we'll plan to do closings. All right? At that  
 6 point if there's anything within the rule of  
 7 completeness you wish to add, Ms. Pinkham, I'll permit  
 8 you to do reopen the evidence for that purpose only.  
 9 By the way, I didn't hear from defense  
 10 counsel with regard to the argument for rebuttal. We  
 11 deferred it.  
 12 MR. ZELLE: Yes. We certainly oppose the  
 13 motion to present a rebuttal case. There is nothing  
 14 that plaintiffs did not have a capacity to prepare for  
 15 trial. They chose not to call Mr. Pritzker. They  
 16 certainly had a reason to expect that there might be  
 17 testimony from Ms. Kelly that they would wish to rebut.  
 18 It simply was waived by virtue of their refusal to --  
 19 or decision not to present Mr. Pritzker as part of  
 20 their case in chief.  
 21 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Varga?  
 22 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, I would join in that  
 23 objection. I think that they had every opportunity to  
 24 consider what evidence they needed to put in in this

1 case, and I believe that the pre-trial order reflects  
2 what Mr. Zelle was just saying with respect to the  
3 ability to anticipate what you need to put in. And  
4 there certainly was nothing in the AIG case or in the  
5 Zurich case that was new or surprising by any stretch  
6 of the imagination. I think they had the opportunity  
7 to present the witnesses that they wanted to. They  
8 certainly had enough witnesses in the case and  
9 neglected to do so. I don't think a rebuttal case is  
10 appropriate in that circumstance.

11 THE COURT: All right. Here's what I'm going  
12 to do. With respect to the timing of the offers during  
13 the course of trial, Ms. Kelly was not a percipient  
14 witness to that. In any event, those offers were made  
15 by Mr. Nitti, his deposition transcript has already  
16 been admitted in the case, and therefore, he is the  
17 percipient witness to offering direct testimony as to  
18 that. Her testimony essentially is hearsay, and  
19 therefore I don't think whatever she may have said as  
20 to her understanding as to when Nitti made those offers  
21 would be sufficient with regard to a rebuttal.

22 As to the first point with regard to the  
23 offer made by counsel, if there is a letter that was  
24 transmitted -- I assume there's no dispute as to the

1 authenticity of that offer with regard to resolution of  
2 the psychological records part -- I will admit that  
3 into evidence as the Exhibit 96, I guess, but I don't  
4 intend to have testimony above and beyond the fact that  
5 the letter was transmitted, and I believe she  
6 acknowledged that there was some letter which had been  
7 transmitted, so I'll take the letter, but that's it.

8 All right. So the rebuttal has been  
9 permitted with respect to the admission of Exhibit 96.  
10 (Exhibit No. 96, marked; Letter dated May 25,  
11 2004 from Mr. Pritzker to Mr. Deschenes.)

12 THE COURT: Nothing beyond that. The  
13 evidence is now closed. And on the 21st you'll submit  
14 whatever trial briefs you wish to submit --

15 THE CLERK: In this courtroom, Judge?

16 THE COURT: To you or to Ms. Walsh.

17 Nine a.m. closings. In terms of your  
18 planning, you should not plan for anything with regard  
19 to the defense. Each of you will have no more than an  
20 hour, at least as to narrative. There may be some  
21 questioning, but basically ballpark, a bit less than an  
22 hour. With regard to that, to address not only  
23 evidentiary issues but also whatever legal issues you  
24

1 think may arise, if you wish to go beyond your briefs  
2 as to that; and as to the plaintiffs, I'll give them an  
3 hour and 45 minutes because they had to address both  
4 Zurich and AIG. I don't think it requires double  
5 because there's some duplication with regard to  
6 presentation. You're not required to use all that  
7 time.

8 MR. PRITZKER: Your Honor, I do not intend to  
9 preempt Ms. Pinkham's closing, but given the fact that  
10 the plaintiffs did not call me, or at least call me for  
11 a very limited purpose, may I participate in the  
12 dialogue, if there is any, as it relates to the law and  
13 perhaps any other issues?

14 THE COURT: You may participate in matters of  
15 law. You may participate in matters of fact, except to  
16 the extent of the reasonableness of the attorneys'  
17 fees, which is the sole subject on which you've  
18 testified. So as to that, Ms. Pinkham is the only  
19 person from your side who can address that.

20 THE CLERK: Judge, can we have counsel go  
21 over the exhibits before they leave?

22 THE COURT: Yes, we should. Actually, let's  
23 do this rather than take the time now. The case is not  
24 going to come to me, in any event, for a decision until

1 the -- why don't you go over the exhibits. What I'd  
2 like you to bring with you or have submitted is a  
3 comprehensive index of exhibits identifying not only  
4 their number and a brief vanilla description of what  
5 the exhibit is, and you can go over these books to make  
6 sure that they're updated appropriately. All right?  
7 So that will serve the dual purpose of making sure that  
8 I have all the exhibits and resolve any disputes that  
9 may occur, and will also serve the purpose of  
10 permitting Mr. Dailey quite quickly to obtain your  
11 agreement that the exhibits are all there. Okay?

12 Anything else?

13 MR. PRITZKER: No. Thank you, your Honor.

14 MR. ZELLE: Thank you, your Honor.

15 THE COURT: All right. See you back on the  
16 23rd.

17 (Hearing ended at 1:22 p.m.)  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Paula Pietrella and Faye LeRoux, Court Reporters, do hereby certify that the foregoing transcript, Pages 1 through 141, is a complete, true and accurate transcription of the above-referenced case.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Paula Pietrella

\_\_\_\_\_  
Faye LeRoux

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

SUFFOLK, SS. SUPERIOR COURT DEPARTMENT
SUCV2005-1360 OF THE TRIAL COURT

MARCIA RHODES, HAROLD RHODES
AND REBECCA RHODES,
Plaintiffs,
VS.
AIG DOMESTIC CLAIMS, INC. f/k/a AIG TECHNICAL
SERVICES, INC., NATIONAL UNION FIRE INSURANCE
COMPANY OF PITTSBURGH, PA., and ZURICH
AMERICAN INSURANCE COMPANY,
Defendants,

JURY-WAIVED TRIAL - DAY 17

BEFORE: GANTS, J.
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS
MARCH 30, 2007

Paula Pietrella
Faye LeRoux

APPEARANCES

BROWN RUDNICK
M. Frederick Pritzker
Daniel J. Brown
Margaret M. Pinkham
Attorneys At Law
One Financial Center
Boston, MA 02111

FOR: The Plaintiffs Marcia Rhodes, et al.

ROBINSON & COLE, LLP
Gregory P. Varga
Elizabeth C. Sackett
Attorneys At Law
1 Boston Place
Boston, MA 02108

FOR: The Defendant Zurich American Insurance
Company

ZELLE McDONOUGH, LLP
Anthony Zelle
Brian McDonough
Attorneys At Law
4 Longfellow Place, 35th Floor
Boston, MA 02114

FOR: The Defendants AIG Domestic Claims and
National Union Fire Insurance Company

THE McCORMACK FIRM, LLC
Mark E. Cohen
Robert Maselek
Attorneys At Law
1 International Place
Boston, MA 02110

FOR: The Defendants AIG Domestic Claims and
National Union Fire Insurance Company

INDEX

CLOSING ARGUMENTS:

By Mr. Varga: 19
By Mr. Cohen: 69
By Mr. Zelle: 89
By Ms. Pinkham: 111

EXHIBITS

NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE
None

FOR I.D.

None

P R O C E E D I N G S

(In court at 9:19 a.m.)

THE COURT: Why don't you call the case.

THE CLERK Your Honor, before the court we have the final arguments for a jury-waived trial in the case of Rhodes, et al. versus AIG Domestic Claims, Inc., et al., Docket No. SUCV2005-1360.

Would counsel identify themselves for the record.

MR. PRITZKER: Your Honor, Fred Pritzker from Brown Rudnick for the plaintiffs.

MS. PINKHAM: Margaret Pinkham for the Rhodes family.

MR. BROWN: Daniel Brown for the plaintiffs.

MR. VARGA: Gregory Varga, your Honor, on behalf of Zurich American.

MS. SACKET: Elizabeth Sackett on behalf of Zurich American.

MR. COHEN: Mark Cohen, AIGDC and National Union.

MR. MASELEK: Robert Maselek on behalf of AIGDC and National Union.

MR. McDONOUGH: Brian McDonough on behalf of AIGDC and National Union.

MR. ZELLE: Tony Zelle, AIG and National Union.

THE COURT: All right. Before we start with the closings, I think we need to address this motion to amend the complaint.

Mr. Pritzker, I'm a little bit confused. Let us assume for the purposes of this question that you have failed to prove that either Zurich or AIG failed -- well, I hate to use the word "fail" twice.

Let us assume for purposes of this question that the evidence will show that Zurich and AIG each made a prompt and fair settlement offer during the course of this case. Do you contend that, even with that finding -- if this motion for leave to amend were allowed, you could still prevail?

MR. PRITZKER: Yes, your Honor. Not probably on the punitive damages but certainly on the compensatory damages.

THE COURT: And if, indeed, a fair -- a prompt and fair settlement offer was made, how would you be able to show that you were damaged?

MR. PRITZKER: That would be very difficult to do, your Honor, although it is possible that because of the -- I shouldn't even say "possible." There is a

scenario that even if a prompt and fair settlement offer were made, that because the standards were not adopted, for instance, the standards for adopting standards, the requirement that standards be adopted, that the implementation or the communication of the fair offer, when it was made, still may have been made in a way which affected the Rhodes family.

THE COURT: I don't know that I understand that. I mean, somebody says \$6 million. Do you think that \$6 million offer is different because the process that led to it was more chaotic than it should have been within the insurance company?

MR. PRITZKER: I honestly cannot think of an example right now where the breach of other parts of 176D might have caused damage, but I'm thinking of things like the requirement that the deposition be taken before a communication were made even though -- I'm sorry, before a mediation were had and an offer were made, even if the offer were then timely, that that could create a damage. But I have to confess, your Honor, having heard the question for the first time, that I'm having difficulty in answering your question to the affirmative. I cannot think of damage.

THE COURT: All right. And if you can't

1 think of any, then why should I allow a motion for  
2 leave to amend allegations which in practice will have  
3 no consequence on the outcome of this case, especially  
4 since they were brought after the trial was over?

5 MR. PRITZKER: Well, they certainly would  
6 have consequence in the event that if a violation is  
7 found. In other words, if it is not -- the offers were  
8 found not to be either fair or timely for the issue of  
9 whether or not the conduct was willful and knowing, the  
10 violations, the additional violations, do have  
11 probative value for that.

12 THE COURT: Okay. Let's use the example  
13 we're using, since this is the one you raised. What  
14 does that mean? I understand, I mean in terms of where  
15 I am, I understand that if I were to find that the  
16 purpose of requiring the deposition was not truly to  
17 solicit information from her because they recognize  
18 that nothing new would be learned but to drag out the  
19 process or to harass or with the view of wearing the  
20 Rhodeses down, that that would bear on whether or not  
21 that was willful and knowing, but I don't see how it  
22 would otherwise bear on that.

23 MR. PRITZKER: If, in fact, the violations of  
24 the statute were not, one, effecting a prompt

1 settlement fairly but rather were three or four  
2 violations, it seems that that would be probative on  
3 the issue of whether or not double or triple damages  
4 should be awarded.

5 I grant the court that a lot of that is  
6 evidentiary as opposed to new causes of action; it is  
7 in evidence, so I'm not sure we need the amendment  
8 except to conform to the evidence. I don't think we  
9 need Counts IV and V for that purpose, but I do think  
10 that it is appropriate where the evidence is in as to  
11 what the conduct of the defendants was, that the  
12 complaint be allowed to cite that evidence as  
13 additional grounds for the punitive damage component of  
14 the case.

15 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Varga or Mr. --

16 MR. PRITZKER: But before I end, I have  
17 actually preempted Mr. Brown who was going to argue  
18 this motion, and I would like at least him to be able  
19 to respond at some point.

20 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Brown, I hope Mr.  
21 Pritzker has not unduly interfered with your argument.

22 MR. BROWN: Even if he had, I couldn't say.

23 THE COURT: Hopefully he's listened to you  
24 enough to know what he should have said.

1 So tell me, is there anything that he should  
2 have said which he didn't?

3 MR. BROWN: Not at this point.

4 THE COURT: So you think he'll make partner  
5 then?

6 All right. Mr. Varga -- I'm sorry, Ms.  
7 Sackett.

8 MS. SACKETT: Your Honor, I think it's  
9 telling that Mr. Pritzker admitted that he doesn't  
10 believe there's any way that any of these violations  
11 would give different grounds for recovery in this  
12 action, at least for compensable. But looking at the  
13 standards for allowing a motion to amend at this late  
14 game, there clearly are significant problems with this  
15 motion. It's unjustifiably untimely. It causes  
16 substantial prejudice to Zurich. The fact that  
17 plaintiffs were aware of this factual evidence back in  
18 June 2006, when Mr. McIntosh's deposition was taken,  
19 and the timing of it certainly suggests that there are  
20 ulterior motives to the filing of this motion. There's  
21 no evidence that Zurich in any way consented to these  
22 theories throughout the trial and, quite frankly, these  
23 new theories are futile.

24 Chapter 93A sets a standard. And in the

1 demand letter, you have to be reasonably clear and  
2 articulate what the basis is for your Chapter 93A  
3 claim. Consistently, from the time they filed this  
4 letter, through the complaint, through discovery, when  
5 their expert opinion was limited to this area, through  
6 the pretrial statement, through Mr. Pritzker's own  
7 opening statement, the only theory of liability against  
8 Zurich has been 39(f), failure to effectuate a prompt  
9 and reasonable settlement when liability is reasonably  
10 clear.

11 Now, in terms of prejudice to Zurich, it is  
12 significant. Zurich decided how to handle this case  
13 from discovery through trial based on this one theory.  
14 Zurich made tactical, significant tactical decision in  
15 particular with respect to this trial as to what  
16 witnesses it would or wouldn't call, what topics  
17 would or wouldn't be covered with witnesses, and  
18 what opinions would or would not be expressed by  
19 our expert. To Monday-morning quarterback and  
20 decide to come up with these new theories at  
21 this late date would be substantially prejudice.

22 And finally, there are two theories.  
23 One is 3(9)(d), and is not even applicable in  
24 this circumstance. It concerns a refusal to

1 make an offer, and Zurich certainly made an  
2 offer of its \$2 million.

3 The other one would be -- I'm sorry,  
4 your Honor -- 3(9)(g), which compels insureds to  
5 institute litigation, and clearly plaintiffs are  
6 not insureds in the matter and don't have  
7 standing to even raise a claim under that.

8 I'll leave my colleague to probably  
9 address some of the other parts.

10 THE COURT: Okay. Since I've guessed  
11 wrong each time as to which of these, okay.

12 MR. MASELEK: We echo many of the same  
13 arguments, but I would just like to focus on a  
14 few things and one is the timing of the motion  
15 itself which wasn't filed until after we had  
16 drafted and filed our post-trial brief. It  
17 wasn't filed before trial, during trial,  
18 immediately after trial, so we've had no chance  
19 to address the substance of these new  
20 allegations.

21 Again, the facts underlying them, the  
22 communications between Mr. Satriano and Mr.  
23 Bartell were well known at depositions. So  
24 they've known about it for a long time and it's

1 just far too late to make an amendment like  
2 that. And then primarily also, our whole entire  
3 strategy wouldn't have been different, but we  
4 certainly would have presented evidence through  
5 expert testimony, and other testimony as well,  
6 to rebut these allegations.

7 And so the evidence as it came in, I  
8 don't think a good argument could be made that  
9 we implicitly agreed to try these new theories.  
10 As your Honor indicated, they are arguably  
11 relevant to the timing and issues such as that,  
12 the tender and things like that that were issues  
13 at trial, and so as the evidence came in, it had  
14 arguable relevance to the Section F violations.  
15 So I don't believe Rule 15 should apply at all.

16 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Brown, I'll give  
17 you the last word.

18 MR. BROWN: It's just, yes, we knew  
19 about some of the evidence, but there was no  
20 evidence presented at trial that countered it,  
21 such as the fact that AIG didn't have any  
22 standards. Two witnesses testified to that, but  
23 we assumed that maybe they would come forward  
24 and actually say that they did have standards,

1 but they didn't do that. The fact of the matter  
2 is that Zurich and AIG both knew about their  
3 violations, they both knew about the statute,  
4 and it goes directly to their culpability and  
5 the egregiousness of their actions in the case.

6 THE COURT: All right. The motion for  
7 leave to amend is denied. I don't frankly  
8 expect it to have any particular significance  
9 since Mr. Pritzker I think conceded, as I think  
10 he must, that if I were to find that there was a  
11 prompt and fair offer of settlement, it would  
12 still not be liability based on these new  
13 grounds.

14 The reasons for the denial are  
15 manyfold; I will count them up at the end. It  
16 is true that for 93A there must be a 93A letter,  
17 and these allegations were not specifically  
18 incorporated in a 93A letter. More  
19 substantively, I do think the evidence is such  
20 that there were no material surprises at trial.  
21 The issues that were raised in this motion for  
22 leave to amend were, I think, adequately warned  
23 of during the course of the depositions. So I  
24 don't think there was anything terribly new at

1 trial which would justify leave to amend at the  
2 conclusion of trial. I do think there would be  
3 some degree of prejudice to the defendants who,  
4 if these were to be substantive claims,  
5 independent sources of liability would have  
6 arguably added to the testimony of certain of  
7 the witnesses or brought in additional  
8 witnesses.

9 And finally, I guess where I began, I'm  
10 not convinced -- I'm sorry. Ms. Sackett is  
11 correct, at least with regard to the claim of at  
12 least one of the allegations, one must be an  
13 insured to bring it. And as to the other  
14 allegations here, I don't think that they would  
15 be a cause of any injury if indeed there had  
16 been a prompt and fair settlement offer.

17 Now, that does not mean, as I think I  
18 alluded to earlier, that I will not consider the  
19 evidence addressed. I think we all understand  
20 that. But I'm going to consider it in the  
21 context of whether any of that meant that the  
22 offer was not made promptly and was unduly  
23 delayed. The example of Mrs. Rhodes' deposition  
24 is a good one. I understood that to be raised

1 with the view that that was not a just or  
2 reasonable basis for delay. I will consider it  
3 in that light, but I don't plan to consider it  
4 as an independent ground for liability.

5 As to the absence of AIG written  
6 standards, that, too, will be considered in  
7 terms of whether or not AIG made a fair and  
8 reasonable offer. But if I find that they did,  
9 the fact that they came to it not by following  
10 written guidelines but because of internal  
11 decisions which were based on history and  
12 practice as opposed to written rules, will not  
13 change the result.

14 So the bottom line is, all the evidence  
15 will come in and will be considered. It will be  
16 considered in the context of whether or not  
17 there was a timely and fair offer of settlement  
18 in this case after liability became reasonably  
19 clear.

20 So with that let's move to closings.  
21 Who is to be --

22 MS. SACKETT: Your Honor, I'm sorry.  
23 We did file a motion to strike along with an  
24 opposition.

1 THE COURT: With regard to the trial  
2 brief?

3 MS. SACKETT: With regard, your Honor,  
4 to the fact that in plaintiffs' trial brief,  
5 they're now asserting a million dollars' worth  
6 of lost interest rather than the seven to eight  
7 hundred.

8 THE COURT: And I'm aware of that. It  
9 doesn't really matter whether it is to be  
10 stricken or not from the trial brief. It  
11 matters whether or not I am to consider there to  
12 be evidence. So you can incorporate that into  
13 -- I'm mean, I've noted your arguments. You may  
14 certainly incorporate them, you or Mr. Varga --  
15 see, I am trainable.

16 MR. VARGA: Thank you, your Honor. I'm  
17 pleased to hear that.

18 THE COURT: At least as to that. As to  
19 whether it's appropriate realm of damages, but  
20 the trial brief has no particular consequence,  
21 so for me to strike it would also have no -- I  
22 may ignore it, I may not be persuaded by it, but  
23 that could be said about many of the pages that  
24 have been written. So I don't plan to go one by

1 one and see whether any of them should be  
2 stricken as unpersuasive or beyond the scope of  
3 the evidence.

4 So with that, remind me of the  
5 timetable that we had set with regard to time  
6 limits.

7 MR. VARGA: Your Honor, you had given  
8 the defendants each one hour, and plaintiffs one  
9 hour and forty-five minutes.

10 THE COURT: Okay.

11 MR. VARGA: I do have for hopefully  
12 just two minutes one final housekeeping matter  
13 to raise and it relates to evidence which  
14 plaintiffs submitted together with their trial  
15 brief.

16 As Exhibit 97, Ms. Pinkham introduced  
17 some deposition testimony, some additional  
18 excerpts from Marcia Rhodes' deposition pursuant  
19 to the doctrine of completeness to complete the  
20 line of questioning. And I understood and  
21 expected that she would actually put in the  
22 entire line of questioning, and she didn't.

23 So what I'd like to do, just again in  
24 the doctrine of completeness, is give the court

1 the rest of page 74 of the deposition that was  
2 actually redacted, which is a two-question  
3 cross-examination by yours truly, which  
4 demonstrates the fact that the change in Mrs.  
5 Rhodes' testimony from when we examined her to  
6 when plaintiffs examined her was due to the fact  
7 that she had a conversation with them in the  
8 hallway during the course of the deposition  
9 before the testimony changed. That's all this  
10 shows.

11 THE COURT: And the change is with  
12 regard to the willingness to accept an offer?  
13 Is that what --

14 MR. VARGA: No, it's with regard to  
15 whether or not Mrs. Rhodes knew that her family  
16 had actually been paid by the insurance  
17 companies and whether she felt that there was  
18 any reason to pursue this lawsuit, whether there  
19 was a reason to continue with this lawsuit.  
20 That's the only reason for offering it.

21 THE COURT: Okay. Any objection to  
22 that?

23 MS. PINKHAM: No, your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Okay. That may do.

1 MR. VARGA: I'd suggest we add that to  
2 Zurich Exhibit 101.

3 THE COURT: I think that makes good  
4 sense as opposed to adding one.

5 All right. Mr. Varga, assuming it is  
6 to be you who's to make the closing, I will hear  
7 you.

8 MR. VARGA: Thank you, your Honor.

9 As the court is aware, your Honor,  
10 plaintiffs seek over \$40 million against Zurich  
11 American Insurance Company. Forty million in a  
12 case in which they never would have accepted the  
13 amount of money that we had to offer, the \$2  
14 million. Forty million dollars in a case where  
15 Zurich, the primary insurer, ten months before  
16 the trial, the first trial date that was set in  
17 this case, told the excess insurer, We're going  
18 to go get authority to tender our limits to you,  
19 the ball's going to be in your court. Forty  
20 million dollars in a case in which eight months  
21 before trial the primary carrier went to the  
22 excess carrier formally and said, You've got our  
23 money, it's in your pocket, let's get the case  
24 moving forward. Forty million dollars in a case

1 that didn't settle not because of anything  
2 Zurich did but because in the opinion of AIG'S  
3 expert, Owen Todd, there are some cases that  
4 don't settle. And in his opinion this one  
5 didn't because AIG and the plaintiffs simply  
6 could not bridge the substantial gap that  
7 separated their respective valuations of what  
8 the plaintiffs' damages were. That's AIG's own  
9 expert.

10 We've have sixteen days of testimony,  
11 hundreds of pages of exhibits in this case not  
12 because Zurich failed to tender or failed to  
13 make an offer but because in the view of  
14 plaintiffs' expert and in the view of plaintiffs  
15 themselves, this was a no-brainer. You don't  
16 need any medical records. Those are a red  
17 herring. You don't need to look at any  
18 documents about damages. This was a rear-end  
19 collision. You were told by the plaintiffs'  
20 lawyer she suffered terrible injuries, she was  
21 paralyzed. You don't need to see any of that  
22 stuff.

23 Forty million dollars, your Honor,  
24 because the plaintiffs went to trial in a case

1 and recovered \$12 million in compensatory  
2 damages in a case in which they claim they would  
3 have settled for 8 million, which is 50 percent  
4 less than they actually recovered. For all of  
5 that, they want \$40 million from Zurich American  
6 Insurance Company.

7 The reality is, your Honor, the  
8 plaintiffs are not entitled in this case even to  
9 \$25 in nominal damages. They did not meet their  
10 burden of proof with respect to any of the  
11 elements of Chapter 176D and Chapter 93A. They  
12 did not prove that Zurich American Insurance  
13 Company failed to take steps to effectuate  
14 settlement when liability became reasonably  
15 clear. They did not prove that there was any  
16 causal link between Zurich's alleged delay in  
17 effectuating settlement and any of the damages  
18 that they have struggled to prove in this case.  
19 There's no causal connection. And they  
20 definitely have not shown that any of the  
21 actions undertaken by Kathleen Fuell, whom you  
22 met and saw for three days on the stand, or  
23 David McIntosh, were committed with any ill  
24 will, any improper motive, intentional disregard

1 for the plaintiffs' rights or interests, or any  
2 other culpable state of mind. They have not  
3 proven anything close to willful or knowledge  
4 conduct on the part of Zurich. It is a fiction.

5 Again, your Honor, as Judge Todd said  
6 on the stand, some cases don't settle and some  
7 cases do. In this case we had a very aggressive  
8 plaintiffs firm. By their own description to  
9 "Lawyers Weekly," they aggressively pursued this  
10 case. We had an excess insurer that attempted  
11 to settle the case, but there was a gap of \$2  
12 million that could not be bridged, not because  
13 of anything that Zurich did or didn't do but  
14 because sometimes cases don't settle. This case  
15 went to trial because they had vastly different  
16 view as to what the case was worth.

17 Your Honor, the obligation of Zurich  
18 under Chapter 176D -- and the words of the  
19 statute was to effectuate settlement, that they  
20 were to make a prompt, fair and equitable  
21 settlement when liability was reasonably clear.  
22 What that does not mean is that they had to  
23 settle the case because clearly some cases don't  
24 settle. Sometimes an insurance company can't

1 settle a case with a plaintiff. What the  
 2 statute requires is that you take prompt and  
 3 appropriate steps to attempt to effectuate a  
 4 settlement.

5 So how was Zurich to effectuate a  
 6 settlement in this case where plaintiffs have  
 7 admitted over and over that \$2 million was not  
 8 going to get it done? What was Zurich supposed  
 9 to do? Well, Karl Maser made it pretty clear to  
 10 you when he testified the custom and practice in  
 11 the industry -- and to use the words of Mr.  
 12 Satriano -- is for the primary carrier to reach  
 13 up to the excess carrier and to say, Our limits  
 14 are going to be exposed here, you're going to  
 15 need to get involved, you're going to need take  
 16 this thing, take this ball and run with it.

17 November 19, 2003, ten months before  
 18 trial, that's exactly what Kathleen Fuell did.  
 19 Precisely what she did. We know that her  
 20 communication with AIG on a conference call and  
 21 with all the other participants was effective to  
 22 put the excess carrier on notice that its limits  
 23 -- or that some of its money would be necessary  
 24 to resolve the case. We know that because Mr.

1 Should Zurich have taken these steps that it  
 2 took on November 19th sooner? Did liability  
 3 become reasonably clear and damages become  
 4 reasonably clear in an amount in excess of \$2  
 5 million at some point before Kathleen Fuell and  
 6 her company had an opportunity to review,  
 7 evaluate, and verify the damages documentation  
 8 that they received for the first time in  
 9 September? That's question one.

10 Question two is the one I like and I  
 11 had spoken so much about, causation. And that's  
 12 the one I want to talk about first just like I  
 13 did in the opening. But I will say, your Honor,  
 14 if you answer either of those questions in the  
 15 negative; that is, did liability and damages  
 16 become reasonably clear in an amount of two  
 17 million or more before November 19th, or whether  
 18 an earlier tender by Zurich would have resulted  
 19 in a settlement between plaintiffs and AIG, if  
 20 you answer either of those in the negative,  
 21 there is no way that damages of any kind or  
 22 relief of any kind can be awarded against Zurich  
 23 in this case.

24 Frankly, your Honor, I don't think

1 Satriano acknowledged that Zurich did in fact  
 2 reach up. And he also told you that he sprang  
 3 into action and rolled up his sleeves and  
 4 started taking a whole number of steps that  
 5 would enable him to position the case for  
 6 settlement. He requested a whole number of  
 7 documents from various parties. He got his own  
 8 defense firm involved. He scheduled a meeting  
 9 without -- I shouldn't say he scheduled it, but  
 10 the evidence is that a meeting was scheduled in  
 11 March of 2004 without Zurich participating. He  
 12 took all of these steps after November 19, 2003.  
 13 Any question as to whether AIG knew that Zurich  
 14 had handed or was going to hand its money over  
 15 and that AIG would be taking over the case is  
 16 eliminated by the evidence in this case. If  
 17 Zurich had actually turned over the money on  
 18 November 19, 2003, Mr. Satriano would have done  
 19 the exact same things because he told Mr.  
 20 Goldman that on cross-examination.

21 The questions really in this case with  
 22 respect to Zurich, your Honor, are the same two  
 23 that I outlined when I did my opening all the  
 24 way back in February of what seems forever ago.

1 there's any mystery that the greater analysis in  
 2 this case is on the question of, When did  
 3 liability become reasonably clear? I'll tell  
 4 you that I don't think you need to even reach  
 5 that question in this case because the evidence  
 6 is completely absent on the question of  
 7 causation. And I want to turn to that for a few  
 8 moments.

9 The court has acknowledged already that  
 10 Hershenow, the Supreme Judicial Court's most recent  
 11 pronouncement on the doctrine of causation in 93A,  
 12 makes causation an essential element. And in your  
 13 Honor's summary judgment ruling back in November, you  
 14 acknowledged that the question here is whether an  
 15 earlier tender by Zurich more likely than not would  
 16 have resulted in settlement of the case by National  
 17 Union and AIG. I'm quoting from the court's memo, page  
 18 4. That's the test.

19 Why is that appropriate? Because plaintiffs  
 20 disagree. But let's talk about why it's appropriate.

21 Well, we know that under the Lazarus  
 22 decision, which we discussed during the summary  
 23 judgment hearing, Zurich had no obligation to pay the  
 24 plaintiffs without a relief. To effectuate settlement,

1 said the Lazarus court, is to exchange a payment for a  
2 release. That's what an insurer is obligated to do.  
3 Zurich couldn't do that. We know that because the  
4 plaintiffs stipulated to it in the pretrial memo, and  
5 there's been no evidence to suggest that 2 million ever  
6 would have gotten it done here.

7 So the question is, How could Zurich have put  
8 money in the plaintiffs' hands? How could Zurich have  
9 stopped this litigation which they claimed was so  
10 frustrating and difficult by itself? Was there any way  
11 to do that? The answer is obvious. There was no way  
12 that Zurich could do that unilaterally without the  
13 excess carrier's involvement. There is no question  
14 about that and plaintiffs never argued anything to the  
15 contrary.

16 Plaintiffs have never articulated a different  
17 causation formula in this case because they can't.  
18 There isn't one that makes any sense. What they tried  
19 to do in their trial brief was say that, Well, the  
20 Hopkins case says we don't have to accept -- we don't  
21 have to prove we would have accepted a settlement that  
22 you never offered.

23 I addressed this, I thought, in the summary  
24 judgment argument, your Honor, but I'll say it again.

1 brief that they don't need to prove that they would  
2 have accepted a different offer. But that's precisely  
3 what they tried to do, they struggled to do, with their  
4 witnesses on the stand in this case. And I'll talk  
5 about that a little bit more in a moment or two when I  
6 talk about the evidence.

7 The test as applied here, the causation test  
8 that we've discussed, required the plaintiffs to prove  
9 that it is more likely than not that if Zurich had  
10 taken steps before November 19th to effectuate  
11 settlement, to get the excess carrier involved in  
12 moving toward a global resolution, that it is more  
13 likely than not that the case would have settled; that  
14 the litigation would have stopped; that plaintiffs  
15 would have received money sooner; that they would not  
16 have experienced these alleged frustration of  
17 litigation or the other alleged damages that they've  
18 claimed and seemed to have changed in the trial brief.

19 So what is the evidence? We have to look  
20 obviously at what the plaintiffs would have accepted  
21 and we have to look at what AIG and National Union were  
22 willing to offer. We have to compare those two things.  
23 That's what logic tells us to do.

24 Plaintiffs say in their trial brief -- before

1 Hopkins is completely inapposite, and it's inapposite  
2 because that case involved one insurance company that  
3 had the primary and the excess layer. It involved a  
4 case which ultimately did settle before it went to  
5 trial. It settled for a fraction of the total limits  
6 that Liberty Mutual held in that case.

7 There is no question that Liberty Mutual,  
8 unlike Zurich in this case, had the ability to  
9 effectuate settlement within its policy limits. We  
10 know that because it did so. We know that because it  
11 did so for a fraction of what the limits were. Zurich,  
12 on the other hand, never had that ability. It never  
13 had that power. The only thing it could do was get the  
14 excess carrier involved and move toward settlement,  
15 toward a global effort to settle the case. There was  
16 no way, unlike in the Hopkins case, that Zurich could  
17 have paid its money to the plaintiffs and stopped the  
18 litigation unless the excess insurer got involved and  
19 got a settlement with the plaintiffs. Hopkins plays no  
20 role and should play no role in the court's analysis  
21 whatsoever. It is easily distinguishable.

22 This court got the test right in the summary  
23 judgment papers, in the summary judgment ruling. And  
24 the plaintiffs, interestingly, said in their trial

1 I get there, I think that Judge Todd did say it best  
2 when he said the gap was too wide to bridge. And the  
3 gap was \$2 million, your Honor. They never got closer  
4 than that. And they never got closer after all the  
5 evidence was in at trial and after all the discovery  
6 was taken. And they never got closer, not because of  
7 the timing of Zurich's efforts to settle the case but  
8 because they had different views on what the damages  
9 were worth. The demand by the plaintiffs, 16.5, goes  
10 up to 19.5. AIG's offers are lower, obviously. They  
11 never got to the point closer than \$2 million apart.

12 Now, what supports my statement? Well, let's  
13 talk about the plaintiffs first. And I'm not a one-  
14 trick pony, your Honor, I will tell you that right now,  
15 but I do have a good trick up my sleeve and it's one  
16 you've seen before and it's no mystery. It's the  
17 interrogatory answer. And it's actually the only  
18 evidence in this case, the only evidence in this case  
19 of what the plaintiffs were willing to take at any  
20 point before the mediation took place.

21 Interrogatory No. 9, which Harold Rhodes  
22 answered not once, not twice, four times. Marcia  
23 Rhodes answered once and twice. So six times  
24 collectively they provided the following answer to the

1 following interrogatory:

2 Please state what offers of settlement you  
3 would have accepted from January 2002, until the  
4 resolution of the underlying matter. If the amount you  
5 would have accepted changed at any time, please  
6 indicate for what periods of time each amount is  
7 applicable.

8 And the answer:

9 I believe the family was willing to accept 8  
10 million to resolve the underlying matter up through the  
11 mediation, August 11, 2004. Stating what the family  
12 would have agreed to between the time of the mediation  
13 and the jury announcing its verdict will be  
14 speculative. After the jury verdict I was willing to  
15 accept the full amount of the jury verdict, plus all  
16 accrued interest, to resolve the underlying matter.

17 Now, those words are important, and they  
18 chose them carefully with the assistance of their  
19 counsel, and they signed them under oath, and they  
20 signed them not once, not twice, six times. And in  
21 the, I think it's nineteen months, since these  
22 interrogatory answers were signed and served, not one  
23 of the plaintiffs ever sought to amend, correct, or  
24 supplement that answer, or any other answer, in these

1 signed it.

2 When he was asked, Was there ever a time when  
3 you would have taken 6 million ever? his answer was  
4 very clear: I don't know. I don't know.

5 It's not evidence, Judge. And the only thing  
6 it allows you to do or calls upon you to do in this  
7 case is to speculate and guess about what Mr. Rhodes  
8 might or might not have done. But his answer was: I  
9 don't know.

10 You cannot draw an inference from that  
11 statement that Mr. Rhodes ever would have considered  
12 less than 8 million, especially given the interrogatory  
13 answer that was provided. He did say, however, that he  
14 would have considered and relied upon the advice of his  
15 counsel, Mr. Pritzker, and his brother, a judge, also  
16 his lawyer. I would have considered the advice of my  
17 lawyers. But as your Honor is well aware, the  
18 plaintiffs claim the attorney-client privilege as to  
19 all those conversations, and so you never heard any  
20 evidence about what discussions they had concerning how  
21 much they'd accept. All you know is that they made  
22 demands of 16.5 and 19.5 and that they said that they  
23 wouldn't take 6 or 7 at the mediation and that they  
24 would not accept less than 8 prior to the mediation.

1 interrogatories. They did, however, on two occasions  
2 supplement their answers to Zurich's interrogatories,  
3 so we know they knew how to do it. The reason they  
4 didn't supplement is because this is the truth and this  
5 is accurate and this is complete and this is what their  
6 testimony is. This is what we know about what Mr. and  
7 Mrs. Rhodes were willing to take. That's what they've  
8 told you; that's what they've told us.

9 Those are Exhibits 122 through 125 in  
10 Zurich's book, your Honor, and that is the only  
11 evidence in this case of what plaintiffs were willing  
12 to take before the mediation. And we know that after  
13 the mediation, that number didn't change. It certainly  
14 didn't go down. We know that for a fact, as well, from  
15 the testimony.

16 So what did the Rhodeses say at trial? Well,  
17 let's talk about Mr. Rhodes first. He was asked a  
18 number of questions about that by Mr. Cohen, not by his  
19 own counsel starting off but by Mr. Cohen. And he  
20 testified at trial, as he did in his deposition, that  
21 at the mediation he wouldn't have taken 6 million and  
22 he wouldn't have taken 7 million. That is abundantly  
23 clear. He also testified that he stands by  
24 Interrogatory Answer No. 9 all four times that he

1 That's what we know.

2 What did Mrs. Rhodes say? Well, this is  
3 where it got interesting, your Honor. Mrs. Rhodes  
4 affirmed her interrogatory answer. She's said, That's  
5 true and it was true when I said it; and when I said  
6 it, I knew that the amount that we were willing to  
7 accept was an important fact. So despite that  
8 plaintiffs argue in their trial brief that they don't  
9 need to prove they would have accepted an earlier  
10 offer, that's exactly what they tried to do with Mrs.  
11 Rhodes. And I would like, if the court would indulge  
12 me, just to read that piece of the testimony because I  
13 think it's very telling in this case.

14 Ms. Pinkham on cross-examination tried  
15 mightily to lead Mrs. Rhodes to answer that was  
16 favorable on that point. The first question: Mrs.  
17 Rhodes, would you have agreed to accept an amount less  
18 than 8 million in 2002 or 2003?

19 Answer: I don't know. Because there was no  
20 offer forthcoming, so how would I know how I would have  
21 reacted.

22 She tried it again. Question: In any event,  
23 would you have relied on the advice of your attorney as  
24 well as your husband in responding to any settlement

1 offer that was communicated to you?  
 2 Answer: If they both agreed with each other,  
 3 yes.  
 4 Question: And so if your husband and your  
 5 attorney both agreed that some number less than 6  
 6 million was an appropriate settlement -- strike that.  
 7 If some less than 8 million was an appropriate  
 8 settlement in either 2002 or 2003, would you have gone  
 9 along with that recommendation? And over the  
 10 objections of Mr. Cohen and myself, she said, again, I  
 11 don't know.  
 12 So Ms. Pinkham tried one more time. And she  
 13 said: If your attorney and your husband said it was a  
 14 good idea in order to make the case go away, would you  
 15 have listened to them? And again, over the objections  
 16 of counsel, she finally got an answer that perhaps she  
 17 was pleased with, which was: If they both thought it  
 18 was a good idea and that was a fair settlement, I  
 19 probably would have gone along with them if they both  
 20 agreed.  
 21 That's as good as it got for the plaintiffs.  
 22 But the court made a very important observation  
 23 immediately after that. The court pointed out that, I  
 24 don't see quite how this goes anywhere because we're

1 never going to hear or learn what it was that Mr.  
 2 Pritzker and Mr. Rhodes ever discussed regarding  
 3 settlement offers or demands. Mr. Pritzker said, No,  
 4 your Honor, you're not going to hear any of that.  
 5 So that testimony leads to a very definite  
 6 dead end. There is no evidence from Mrs. Rhodes, no  
 7 evidence from Mr. Rhodes, that either of them would  
 8 have considered accepting anything less than \$8  
 9 million. "I don't know," your Honor, is not evidence.  
 10 You cannot draw an inference from that. It's nothing.  
 11 What we do know is that at the time of the mediation  
 12 there was an offer or demand of 19.5 million still out  
 13 there.  
 14 Now, let's talk about AIG for a moment. The  
 15 testimony that matters with respect to AIG on this  
 16 issue is testimony of people who were actually in a  
 17 position of authority to authorize settlement. And  
 18 there's only one person you heard from on that score,  
 19 and that was Tracey Kelly. Mr. Satriano had no  
 20 authority, he told you, because he had joined the  
 21 company just a few months beforehand.  
 22 So what did Ms. Kelly say? After Mrs. Rhodes  
 23 was deposed and before the mediation, AIG reached a  
 24 value on this case. And the value they chose was \$4.75

1 million, 1.75 of which they viewed as what their  
 2 maximum exposure would be at that point in time.  
 3 The case went to mediation, it didn't settle.  
 4 I don't need to talk about that. But what I do need to  
 5 talk about is what happened after the mediation.  
 6 Rebecca Rhodes was deposed. They completed a little  
 7 cleanup with Marcia Rhodes' deposition. And before the  
 8 evidence started in the trial, the value was still 4.75  
 9 million. But because Professional Tree had settled  
 10 out, obviously that meant that AIG recognized its  
 11 contribution would be somewhat more. But the value was  
 12 the same; it didn't change. Plaintiffs, \$8 million;  
 13 AIG, \$4.75 million.  
 14 Offers and demands were exchanged during the  
 15 course of trial, your Honor, but we learned from Ms.  
 16 Kelly that the authorization for \$6 million, the  
 17 highest authority, the highest amount that AIG put on  
 18 this case in terms of value, was not given until just  
 19 before trial ended. And on moments before closing  
 20 arguments in the underlying action, that offer of 6  
 21 million was extended to plaintiffs and it was rejected  
 22 immediately without them even knowing about it. The  
 23 highest amount that AIG put on this case, right or  
 24 wrong, and it's not for me to say or for my client to

1 say whether it was right or wrong, but the highest  
 2 amount that they put on this case was \$6 million. The  
 3 plaintiffs, we know, were nowhere near that. They were  
 4 still well north of \$6 million.  
 5 Plaintiffs have suggested in their trial  
 6 brief, interestingly, that you can infer from the fact  
 7 that AIG's offers during trial rose and that they  
 8 ultimately, in June of 2005, agreed to pay almost \$9  
 9 million, that you can infer from that, that if we had  
 10 tendered sooner, if Zurich had made its policy limits  
 11 available sooner, that's evidence that AIG and  
 12 plaintiffs would have somehow reached a number that  
 13 they could agree to and they could live with. What  
 14 happened during trial and after trial, completely  
 15 irrelevant on this question. Because the reason that -  
 16 - and this is from Tracey Kelly. The reason that AIG's  
 17 offer and settlement value on this case went from 4.75  
 18 before trial to 6 million at the very end of trial was  
 19 because the evidence went in far better for plaintiffs  
 20 than AIG's people expected.  
 21 Mr. Nitti was sitting in the courtroom, he  
 22 was reporting on a daily basis, and the value rose  
 23 because they realized that the evidence was going in  
 24 very well for plaintiffs, that Marcia Rhodes and Harold

1 Rhodes and Rebecca Rhodes testified and were received  
2 by the jury very well. And that is what made the  
3 difference. To suggest that there was some point in  
4 time when a verdict was not imminent and when the  
5 pressure and risk to AIG was at a far lower point, that  
6 there was some point earlier when they would have put  
7 more than 6 million on the case is ludicrous. There's  
8 absolutely no basis to draw that kind of inference.  
9 Logic tells you that the point in time when they're  
10 going to put the most on the case is after they  
11 realize, oh, oh, the evidence went in much worse than  
12 we thought. And that's precisely what happened in this  
13 case.

14 Again, right or wrong, Judge, that's the  
15 number, and there was no evidence whatsoever in this  
16 case from which you could infer that there was a time  
17 when they would have raised that number higher if  
18 Zurich had put its money out earlier than it did, if we  
19 had taken some earlier steps to effectuate settlement.  
20 There's no way to draw that inference.

21 And so what you're left with at the end of  
22 the day here, Judge, is a gap of \$2 million. And  
23 there's been no proof at all in this case that that gap  
24 would have been bridged. And there's nothing the

1 plaintiffs have said in their briefs and there's  
2 nothing in the transcripts and there's nothing in any  
3 document and there's nothing that Ms. Pinkham can say  
4 in her closing today that will lead you to the  
5 conclusion that it is more likely than not that an  
6 earlier effort to get AIG involved on the part of  
7 Zurich would have caused plaintiffs and AIG to reach a  
8 settlement of this case and would have stopped this  
9 litigation in its tracks. There's no evidence of that.  
10 And because there is no evidence of that, Judge, they  
11 have not met their burden of proving that the alleged  
12 delay on Zurich's part in making its policy limits  
13 available caused them any injury. We could not have  
14 effectuated settlement without a settlement by the  
15 excess insurer and the plaintiff. And that didn't  
16 happen because, as Mr. Todd said, some cases don't  
17 settle.

18 Because there's no causation, Judge, there's  
19 no actual damages. There are no nominal damages  
20 allowed. And there certainly are no punitive damages  
21 allowed under that set of circumstances. And it's on  
22 that basis alone that the court can enter a judgment in  
23 favor of Zurich on this complaint.

24 But lest you think I'm finished, I need to

1 talk about the issues of liability and damages. And  
2 it's interesting now, your Honor, at the close of  
3 evidence that plaintiffs have this sea change in their  
4 theory and now want to focus on this, quote, negligent  
5 investigation, despite that their own expert says that  
6 Crawford did a great job, was acting on behalf of  
7 Zurich. That's what their expert says. Now we've got  
8 a change in the theory. They want to convert this case  
9 into something different.

10 Well, the question really in this case, your  
11 Honor, is, Did liability and damages in the amount of 2  
12 million or more become reasonably clear at some point  
13 before Zurich took steps in November of 2003 to get the  
14 excess insurer involved? The test is -- and we briefed  
15 this for you, your Honor -- the test is, Can we say  
16 that no insurer would have made the decision to tender  
17 the limits in November 2003? Can we say that no  
18 reasonable insurer would have made the decision in that  
19 time frame? And the answer is clearly, No, we cannot  
20 say that.

21 Now, the plaintiffs have changed their tune,  
22 not only before trial but during trial and now after  
23 trial, in terms of when liability and damages allegedly  
24 became reasonably clear. Their expert, Mr. Kiriakos

1 says, Well, the latest was April 2002. At that point  
2 you knew you had to put your money out there. And then  
3 he says, Well, maybe it was September 2002. That's  
4 really when it was, it was September. And now in the  
5 trial brief, plaintiffs have a whole bunch of different  
6 dates out there and they get closer -- they're moving  
7 in the right direction. They're getting toward January  
8 and they're going a little further into 2003, but  
9 they're not quite there yet. They're not quite at the  
10 truth. And the truth is that liability and damages did  
11 not become reasonably clear in an amount of 2 million  
12 or more until after Zurich had the opportunity to  
13 review, evaluate and verify the damage materials and  
14 documentation that it needed to properly make decisions  
15 on this case.

16 The plaintiffs' position really reflects an  
17 ignorance of industry custom and practice in terms of  
18 what a primary insurer's obligations are and what a  
19 primary insurer needs to do to evaluate a case. As  
20 nice a gentleman as Mr. Kiriakos is, he's dead wrong  
21 when he says that medical records are a red herring in  
22 a case like this. That is a preposterous statement,  
23 which he made several times.

24 He says, I, as a claims professional, can

1 evaluate cases in the abstract. I believe those are  
 2 his exact words, your Honor. And that, again, is hard  
 3 to believe that he got on the stand to say that, and  
 4 it's hard to believe, because no reasonable insurance  
 5 company would make a decision on a case of this type  
 6 without documentation. And you heard that from Mr.  
 7 Maser, who is a 44-year veteran in the insurance  
 8 industry who has not bounced around from company to  
 9 company but worked at two at which he was the senior  
 10 most claim executive making decisions on claims  
 11 nationally without any settlement or limitation on his  
 12 settlement authority.

13 He testified that no matter what the policy  
 14 limit is, the primary carrier has an obligation to do a  
 15 thorough and fair investigation and thorough and fair  
 16 evaluation of the damages. And it can't do it based on  
 17 words made by a gentleman like Mr. Pritzker, who's a  
 18 plaintiff's counsel, and it can't do it based on other  
 19 secondhand information, because that's irresponsible  
 20 and it's not consistent with good claim handling  
 21 practices.

22 And they need to have documentation of what  
 23 the injuries are, what the condition is, what the  
 24 prognosis is, what the future holds in a case involving

1 information and relying upon Crawford to provide it,  
 2 Crawford again is retained as a third-party  
 3 administrator by GAF. GAF bought the services of claim  
 4 handling from Crawford, not from Zurich. They bought  
 5 an unbundled insurance program. So the claim handling  
 6 services were performed by Crawford & Company.

7 Mr. McIntosh, as oversight person, had the  
 8 role of overseeing the claim. He did that. He  
 9 requested information and backup and documentation from  
 10 Crawford as was reasonable and customary in the  
 11 insurance industry and consistent with the wishes of  
 12 the insured, GAF, that Crawford manage the claim and  
 13 run the claim. Mr. McIntosh attempted to get  
 14 verifiable documentation and he did it in repeated  
 15 letters and e-mails and phone calls. And what we  
 16 learned from the reports that he was receiving in 2002,  
 17 the June report and the September report and the  
 18 December report, was that Crawford had secondhand  
 19 information that came from Mr. Pritzker. Crawford had  
 20 some statements in there and comments about the  
 21 potential case value, but Crawford's own witnesses told  
 22 us, including Mr. Chaney and Ms. Mills, that they had  
 23 nothing to base their comments on, not a single record,  
 24 nothing else. Zurich asked for it; Crawford didn't

1 an allegation of paralysis. That is a fundamental  
 2 principle and it's consistent with logic. One has to  
 3 be concerned in a situation, in any claim, with the  
 4 possibility of inaccuracies in terms of what  
 5 plaintiffs' attorneys represent about damages. And  
 6 also you heard Mr. Maser talk about the concern for  
 7 fraud. Now, that's not to suggest there was a concern  
 8 of fraud in this case, but that is the reason why  
 9 companies have to dig deeper and get the facts and get  
 10 the documentation.

11 Ms. Fuell explained to you the types of  
 12 records that a primary carrier needs to see. And I  
 13 won't remind you of what all those were, but there's a  
 14 pretty significant list. And again, the reason they  
 15 need to see that is because it is independent,  
 16 verifiable documentation from neutral sources that says  
 17 what happened, how much did it cost, what does the  
 18 future hold. And those things are critical in a case  
 19 like this.

20 Your Honor knows full well, based on the  
 21 evidence, that Zurich had none of that information,  
 22 despite its efforts to get it, before November of 2003  
 23 -- I'm sorry, before September 2003. What you also  
 24 know from the record is that after requesting this

1 have it.

2 During 2003 there were additional reports  
 3 that came in, reports in May and June and July. And  
 4 Mr. McIntosh, from January all the way through August,  
 5 was making requests, some of them fairly sharp letters,  
 6 saying we really need this stuff. You're making  
 7 recommendations of a \$2 million reserve, you haven't  
 8 backed it up, we need you to do so, please. He did  
 9 that repeatedly. And Crawford continued to say in  
 10 their reports that they were working with defense to  
 11 get that material, that defense is going to forward  
 12 that material and going to obtain it from plaintiffs.  
 13 Bottom line, Zurich didn't have it. And if you didn't  
 14 have it, you can't consider it and you can't make  
 15 decisions based on it.

16 What Zurich understood from the Crawford  
 17 reports was what any of us would understand by reading  
 18 them that the information they had through July 2003,  
 19 was secondhand information, not medical records. They  
 20 were saying we're going and getting those, we don't  
 21 have them yet. Zurich attempted during this time  
 22 period in good faith and in the exercise of honest  
 23 business judgment and consistent with industry custom  
 24 and practice to get those materials, but it couldn't

1 get them because Crawford didn't have them.

2 This is not a matter of finger-pointing as  
3 the plaintiffs suggest, your Honor. Their expert says  
4 Crawford did everything they were supposed to do in  
5 this case. This is a matter of the records not being  
6 available to see. This is a matter of Zurich not  
7 having them. And as I said, if you don't have them,  
8 you can't review them and make decisions.

9 Even the medical records that were produced  
10 unbeknownst to Zurich in April were only on a part of  
11 the case, only on a part of the claim. There were no  
12 documents in there at all, your Honor, regarding future  
13 injuries, future damages, future economic losses. None  
14 of that was in there. That came in the demand package  
15 which Zurich received in September.

16 Damages became reasonably clear, your Honor,  
17 in an amount of \$2 million or more in November 2003 as  
18 Karl Maser told you. He explained that Zurich needed  
19 appropriately and consistent with industry custom and  
20 practice some time to verify the damages that were  
21 claimed. So that's precisely what Kathleen Fuell did.  
22 She took that demand package and she reviewed it  
23 carefully and she reviewed the "Day in the Life" video.  
24 She looked at the damages documentation and made a

1 conclusion in her mind preliminarily that this is  
2 likely a case that will exceed our policy limits.

3 So what did she do? She took immediate steps  
4 to verify it further. She sought the input of defense  
5 counsel on the merits of the case and on the damages.  
6 She went to jury verdict research to try to look into  
7 things to get a better understanding of what a case  
8 like this might be worth. She looked at a defense  
9 life-care plan that was retained at the right time,  
10 says Mr. Kiriakos, after the plaintiff's life-care plan  
11 came in. She looked at all that information and she  
12 verified and made a determination in her mind that it  
13 was time now that liability was reasonably clear in  
14 terms of the damages. It was time to move this case  
15 toward a settlement posture. And that's precisely what  
16 she did.

17 It's worth pointing out, your Honor, and I'm  
18 not going to get into detail on this, because we did in  
19 the brief, but GAF's liability, the liability of the  
20 principal insured here, of the named insured, was  
21 clearly an open question. It was hotly litigated and  
22 hotly contested in discovery. And we've laid out for  
23 you in the brief, your Honor, the places where you see  
24 evidence suggesting that GAF was not in control of Mr.

1 Zalewski for purposes of a respondeat superior theory,  
2 which is the only theory plaintiffs had asserted  
3 against GAF. There was nothing in the reports from  
4 Crawford that suggested that there was, in fact,  
5 control exerted. Those reports only talked about the  
6 contractual liability of GAF, not vicarious liability.

7 Plaintiffs says, Well, Zalewski's liability  
8 was reasonably clear right away. You knew it was a  
9 rear-end collision. He had 800-foot line of sight. A  
10 guy with white gloves who was six-foot-four with a  
11 blaze orange vest was standing up in front of the car  
12 and the brake lights were on. He had 700 feet. Well,  
13 Mr. Zalewski's liability and the liability of his  
14 employer were more apparent, without question, based on  
15 the facts.

16 However, what was known about insurance  
17 policies that they might have had? It's not a matter  
18 of going and focusing on a way to shift your liability  
19 as an insurance company. It's doing your duty to your  
20 policyholder to make sure that you are not overexposing  
21 them. And it is customary for Zurich as a primary  
22 insurer and in fact required that they go out and look  
23 for other policies of insurance. And they did that,  
24 not in a manner that distracted them from what they

1 were doing in terms of investigation and evaluation of  
2 damages, they did it on a separate track by their  
3 coverage counsel. It did not impact what Zurich was  
4 doing. Mr. Maser told you that. It's very clear that  
5 that did not hold anything up. It was customary to do  
6 it and it was necessary to do it.

7 Your Honor, Mr. Kiriakos has offered you a  
8 number of opinions in this case. And I think if your  
9 Honor, on this question of when liability became  
10 reasonably clear, is looking at the expert testimony  
11 and is trying to decide whom do I believe here, I want  
12 to address that just for a moment briefly. And I want  
13 to address it in terms of qualifications.

14 Mr. Kiriakos said that, Hey, once you knew  
15 this was a rear-end collision, you knew that GAF was on  
16 the hook. That was established from day one. Again,  
17 that's a no-brainer. Once you knew that there was  
18 paralysis, or at least once the plaintiffs' lawyer told  
19 you that there was paralysis, you knew this case was  
20 worth \$2 million, you should have put it up right away,  
21 April 2002.

22 Medical records, red herring. Don't need  
23 them. I don't need those to evaluate a case like this,  
24 Mr. Pritzker. That's what he said.

1 Whether DLS's policy was -- whether DLS had a  
2 policy, that doesn't matter. You don't need to look  
3 into that to know that you're liable.

4 Those are his opinions. They deserve no  
5 weight whatsoever, your Honor.

6 Mr. Kiriakos worked in a number of lower-  
7 level positions in a whole bunch of insurance companies  
8 in his career. The longest time he was with a company  
9 was four years. He got fired from one of them because  
10 of unsatisfactory performance. His longest employment  
11 was with a company that he founded, which basically  
12 took recorded statements from witnesses, Adjustors  
13 Outstanding, a TPA that had no authority whatsoever.

14 What was Mr. Kiriakos's settlement authority?  
15 What positions did he hold at any of the companies that  
16 he worked for over the years? His maximum settlement  
17 authority over his 27-year career was a half million  
18 dollars for a short period of time in 1990. His  
19 highest settlement authority, his highest authority to  
20 make decisions on claims involving paralysis or other  
21 thing like that since 1990 was \$150,000. He has had no  
22 settlement authority of any kind in fourteen of the  
23 last fifteen years. And this is a gentleman who knows  
24 industry custom and practice and is in a position to

1 evaluate what Zurich did or did not do? Was in a  
2 position to value the case? I think the answer to that  
3 is no. I think his opinions are not worth any weight,  
4 your Honor.

5 I won't bore the court with a recitation of  
6 Mr. Maser's impressive resume, but I will tell you that  
7 this is a gentleman, who I said before, had unlimited  
8 authority to make decisions on cases at two major  
9 insurance companies. He worked his way up the  
10 Fireman's Fund over twenty-one years. He had  
11 responsibility for the entire country when it came to  
12 claims of all lines of business. This is a person who  
13 is an authority on settlement or on claim handling  
14 practices, on custom and practice in the industry.  
15 This is a person, if you are looking for standards, if  
16 you're looking to understand what companies should do,  
17 that's the gentleman you should listen to.

18 Briefly, your Honor, we've heard lots of  
19 evidence on this issue of "the Tender." It's the  
20 capital T and it's sort of emblazoned all over the  
21 documents. As I said, when it became apparent to  
22 Zurich that liability was reasonably clear in excess of  
23 2 million, Zurich did what industry custom and practice  
24 required. It reached up to the excess carrier.

1 I talked about this before. We know that  
2 that stuff was effective to put AIG on notice, because  
3 it got them rolling. It got Mr. Satriano rolling up  
4 his sleeves and digging into the file and working hard  
5 to gather information and make sure that he can put  
6 himself and his company in a position to make decisions  
7 on how to approach this case and how to deal with the  
8 mediation. The fact that Zurich did not tender  
9 officially until January 2004, when Ms. Fuell contacted  
10 Mr. Satriano and said, You have our money, didn't  
11 affect anything. It didn't slow Mr. Satriano's  
12 reaction to the case. It didn't impede his  
13 investigation. He did everything that he needed to do  
14 when he learned from Zurich in November that Kathleen  
15 Fuell intended to tender the policy limits to AIG.

16 There is no industry practice or standard or  
17 custom that a tender of policy limits has to be in  
18 writing. No one has produced that. Because it doesn't  
19 exist and it never has. This happens all the time, as  
20 Mr. Maser told you. Companies work informally. So to  
21 suggest, as plaintiffs do, that Zurich, by not sending  
22 a formal letter until March 29, 2004, somehow delayed  
23 the ultimate resolution of the case is preposterous.  
24 There is no evidence that its delay or that its failure

1 to send that letter sooner caused any slowdown in the  
2 process of this case. AIG was moving forward on its  
3 task of gathering the information and preparing the  
4 case for resolution. There was a March 5, 2004 meeting  
5 that took place without Zurich and before the formal  
6 letter went out on March 29th. That is the best  
7 evidence that the time period between January and  
8 March, when Zurich put that formal letter out there,  
9 did not cause any delay.

10 And lastly, this defense cost dispute that  
11 has figured so prominently in this trial is, to use Mr.  
12 Kiriakos's words, really a red herring, if this is  
13 actually true. The dispute arose on March 29, 2004,  
14 your Honor, when Zurich sent its letter saying this is  
15 what our policy says. Because we've tendered to you,  
16 we don't have the obligation to defend anymore. That's  
17 when it arose, because AIG's response was, Wait a  
18 minute, our policy doesn't require us to defend, we  
19 have no defense obligation. That was the dispute. And  
20 how many days did it last? Four. Four days. And how  
21 was it resolved? Zurich stepped up. Its policy said  
22 you don't have an obligation to defend after you  
23 tender. But it did. Why? Because it wanted to look  
24 out for the interest of its policyholder and to keep

1 the case moving along and not let it get bogged down in  
2 a dispute over who was going to defend or fund the  
3 defense going forward. That, your Honor, is good  
4 faith, and that is what Zurich did.

5 I want to turn to damages, your Honor, as the  
6 third thing as plaintiffs need to prove in this case.  
7 We know that they have to prove actual loss, not  
8 something speculative, not a guess, but actual loss.  
9 And it's not just plaintiffs as a group. It's each  
10 plaintiff: Rebecca Rhodes, Marcia Rhodes, and Harold  
11 Rhodes. Yes, they're a team; yes, they're a family,  
12 but each has an obligation separately to prove damages  
13 in this case. None of them have.

14 We've talked about emotional distress and  
15 we've talked about in some of the pretrial memos and  
16 some of the summary judgment papers, we've talked about  
17 this concept of the frustration of litigation, which  
18 comes out of the Clegg case from 1996. What Hershenow  
19 says and what the Haddad case, Haddad v. Gonzalez case  
20 say is that, yes, you can recover emotional distress in  
21 a Chapter 93A if it is severe. Haddad v. Gonzalez goes  
22 on to say you have to prove the elements of intentional  
23 infliction of emotional distress. And there is also --  
24 the name of the case is escaping me, which is

1 unfortunate, but it is in our brief. There's another  
2 case from the Bankruptcy Court which says we have found  
3 no case in Massachusetts saying that you can recover  
4 emotional distress in the absence of either physical  
5 manifestations of harm or intentional infliction of  
6 emotional distress.

7 The plaintiffs in this case have made  
8 absolutely no effort to prove the elements of  
9 intentional infliction, your Honor. There is no proof  
10 in this case that Kathleen Fuell or David McIntosh of  
11 Zurich acted with any ill motive or with the intent to  
12 cause the plaintiffs emotional distress. There is  
13 nothing that you could infer from any statement they  
14 uttered or any document they authored that could lead  
15 to that conclusion that could lead to that conclusion.

16 Extreme and outrageous conduct. Well, that's  
17 another element of intentional infliction of emotional  
18 distress, as the court is well aware. The allegation  
19 against Zurich is that you tendered your policy limits  
20 but you waited too long, and we had to go through a  
21 lawsuit, hundreds of thousands of which are pending in  
22 courtrooms around this country today. Is it extreme  
23 and outrageous conduct for us to seek medical records,  
24 seek information supporting damages? Is it extreme or

1 outrageous for us to insist on documentation of damages  
2 so that a reasonable, rational judgment can be made in  
3 a case like this.

4 Was the distress severe? Well, your Honor,  
5 what they've called it is the frustrations of  
6 litigation. We had to go through signing interrogatory  
7 answers. We had to go through depositions and we had  
8 to testify at trial and we had to feel uncomfortable  
9 driving to trial and had negative experiences because  
10 we were worried about finances. Your Honor, I worry  
11 about finances every minute of every day,  
12 unfortunately. I think many of us do. These are  
13 concerns that all of us feel. And I'm not minimizing  
14 any feelings that the Rhodeses may have experienced,  
15 but I will say that they do not rise to the level of  
16 severe emotional distress that the cases anticipate and  
17 call for. And there's a reason why they call for it,  
18 because the SJC has been abundantly cautious in opening  
19 the door to emotional distressed plaintiffs just a  
20 little bit to make sure that only legitimate cases get  
21 through.

22 Now, the plaintiffs rely on the Clegg  
23 decision, your Honor, which is really the genesis of  
24 this, quote, frustration of litigation concept, this

1 amorphous concept that comes out of that case. And  
2 they say, hey, we don't have to prove intentional  
3 infliction or anything else. All we have to show is  
4 that we're frustrated, that we had some anxiety.

5 I would challenge the plaintiffs to point out  
6 to you any language in the Clegg case, or any case that  
7 has followed it, that says that it was the SJC's intent  
8 to lower the bar for recovery of emotional distress  
9 simply because a plaintiff chooses the vehicle of  
10 Chapter 93A through which to pursue those damages as  
11 opposed to a common law tort. There is nothing in  
12 Clegg to support that concept, and there is nothing in  
13 any case that has followed it to support that concept.

14 There is, however, case law, as we've put in our  
15 brief, that shows that the elements of intentional  
16 infliction are essential.

17 Mr. Rhodes testified that his distress  
18 stemmed from the fact that we weren't hearing from  
19 anyone, the insurers weren't getting to us. If you  
20 look at the newspaper article that was published in  
21 which Mr. Pritzker is quoted and Ms. Pinkham is quoted,  
22 you'll see that they weren't eager to hear from anyone  
23 early on, your Honor. They pursued what they called an  
24 aggressive strategy.

1 Counsel from day one was preparing this case  
2 to go to trial. Mr. Pritzker said I'm not afraid to  
3 antagonize insurance companies. Far from cooperating  
4 with them, I'm not afraid to antagonize them. And look  
5 at what I did. I filed so early that I got \$2 million  
6 plus and interest for these folks. An aggressive  
7 litigation strategy, coupled with ignoring a request  
8 from an adjustor for documentation and information  
9 regarding damages for a full year. Does that reflect a  
10 group of people who are eagerly awaiting a resolution  
11 of a lawsuit? Or does it reflect aggressive pursuit of  
12 a trial date? I think that it is the latter, your  
13 Honor, clearly. And again, it is a question of, What  
14 emotional distress was really suffered here?

15 And as we pointed out in our brief, the other  
16 deficiency in the proof lies in the fact that  
17 plaintiffs have no ability to separate any alleged  
18 frustration of litigation that they experienced from  
19 any of the emotional distress that they were  
20 experiencing because of the very unfortunate and  
21 fundamental change in their lives which was caused by  
22 Mrs. Rhodes' terrible accident. Mr. Rhodes' life  
23 changed in dramatic ways, obviously, because his role  
24 changed on numerous levels, including becoming a mother

1 to Rebecca at times because it was difficult with Mrs.  
2 Rhodes having to really work toward recuperating and  
3 recovering. He had to deal with hundreds of medical  
4 appointments. He had many other sources of stress  
5 during that whole time period that were the cause of  
6 emotional stress, and they haven't shown you that the  
7 act of signing interrogatory answers added a level of  
8 distress which is distinct from that. And it's that  
9 deficiency that, in addition to the inability to prove  
10 the elements of intentional infliction, compels a  
11 conclusion that there were no damages for emotional  
12 distress here.

13 We've addressed the economic damages, your  
14 Honor, in our brief, and I would point out very briefly  
15 that the plaintiffs have waived their statutory costs  
16 that they incurred because they filed -- they entered  
17 into a settlement agreement, they bought out of an  
18 appeal, they filed a satisfaction of judgments; and the  
19 judgments that they said were satisfied were judgments  
20 that included interest and costs of action. They  
21 voluntarily filed a satisfaction of judgments, which is  
22 in the exhibits in this case. They waived statutory  
23 costs. They don't get them here against either of the  
24 defendants.

1 They also waived prejudgment interest, if  
2 there is in fact any evidence of them having -- of any  
3 of that being unpaid.

4 Post-judgment interest, your Honor, that's an  
5 interesting one, because plaintiffs never actually come  
6 out and say Zurich caused any post-judgment interest.  
7 And there's a good reason for that. Because in  
8 December of 2004, Zurich paid its full policy limit,  
9 plus post-judgment interest on the entire judgment,  
10 from the date of the judgments up through December 23,  
11 2004. And under its policy, that extinguished any  
12 obligation it had to pay post-judgment interest.

13 Now, plaintiffs and AIG were still unable to  
14 settle their differences until June of 2005. That's  
15 not Zurich's problem. It wasn't Zurich's fault. Any  
16 accrued post-judgment interest that plaintiffs may be  
17 able to recover in this case certainly does not come  
18 from Zurich and it cannot possibly be held jointly or  
19 severely liable.

20 Your Honor, I don't feel I need to spend a  
21 lot of time on the issue of multiple damages, but I  
22 will say, as I said earlier, that these are reserved  
23 for cases in which an insurance company's conduct is  
24 egregious in which there is evidence of intentional

1 efforts and refusals to settle and ill will toward t  
2 plaintiffs and consciousness of wrongdoing and  
3 dishonest purpose. This is the language that comes out  
4 of the case law:

5 It is not -- they're not allowed for bad  
6 judgment or for negligence. And so even if it were  
7 possible to conclude that Zurich delayed its tender or  
8 did not offer its policy limits to AIG early enough,  
9 that there was some point in time when they should have  
10 made a decision without the documentation of the  
11 injuries. And even if you could find that there's a  
12 causal link between that and any of the damages that  
13 there plaintiffs have struggled to prove here, you  
14 cannot get to the conclusion based on the evidence in  
15 this case that Mr. McIntosh or Kathleen Fuell  
16 intentionally refused to settle or tried to wear the  
17 Rhodes family down. That's not what the evidence  
18 showed. The evidence showed a good-faith exercise of  
19 honest business judgment. And when it became  
20 reasonably clear to Zurich that the damages exceeded \$2  
21 million, it took immediate action toward settling this  
22 case. There's no basis for multiple damages.

23 The second to last point I want to make, your  
24 Honor, very briefly, and we've briefed the issue of the

1 constitutional of punitive damages. I want to  
 2 address plaintiffs' argument just very briefly. And  
 3 they don't really take a stab at the elements of BMW v.  
 4 Gore or Campbell. There's some scant reference to the  
 5 elements, the guideposts. But there's really no effort  
 6 to try to justify or explain why those guideposts  
 7 compel the conclusion that the punitive damages award  
 8 of either 24 million or 36 million against an actual  
 9 damages award, which in their very best case, if  
 10 they're very lucky, could maybe get to 500,000 or a  
 11 million dollars, that they could show that that's not  
 12 excessive, there's no way to get to that point.

13 What they say instead is that BMW and  
 14 Campbell don't apply to cases that involve statutory  
 15 punitive damages. They only apply to common law  
 16 punitive damages. And they don't apply to cases  
 17 decided by judges. They apply only to cases decided by  
 18 juries. And they cite to some case law from Louisiana  
 19 and Colorado and Oklahoma and Maryland for that  
 20 proposition. And I will submit to the court that none  
 21 of those cases support that proposition. The Maryland  
 22 case they cite, this Lowry's Reports case, actually  
 23 says the Gore guideposts may apply to punitive damage  
 24 awards under federal statute, at page 461. That's what

1 that case says. That was a copyright infringement case  
 2 where they were discussing whether the Gore concepts  
 3 apply to compensatory damage award, not punitive damage  
 4 awards. And the court said we're not going to mess  
 5 with Congress's decision on compensatory damages.

6 They cite you to Gilbert v. Security Finance.  
 7 That case involved a statutory cap of punitive damages  
 8 at \$500,000, and the court said there, We're not going  
 9 to apply BMW because it's presumptively valid. If you  
 10 have a cap, the defendant is on notice as to the  
 11 potential severity of the penalty that will be imposed  
 12 for unlawful conduct; therefore, we don't see that  
 13 there's a due process issue here. And there are other  
 14 cases, your Honor, that they cite which also involves  
 15 statutory caps on damages, not something that's  
 16 involved in this case.

17 What we have is a situation here where, under  
 18 the Gore guideposts, clearly any punitive damages award  
 19 is going to so far outpace and eclipse any compensatory  
 20 award as to be ridiculous.

21 Twenty-four million dollars is what they seek  
 22 against my client, your Honor, or thirty-six million  
 23 dollars. The ratio would be so far beyond the realm of  
 24 constitution as to be laughable. There is no way to

1 get there logically. It would be an unconstitutional  
 2 deprivation of Zurich's due process rights under the  
 3 Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution to enter an  
 4 award of multiple damages as the court has said it  
 5 would be required to do with a finding of knowing or  
 6 willful conduct here. I don't see any way that  
 7 plaintiffs can say that those standards, that Zurich is  
 8 not entitled to the constitutional protections  
 9 discussed in Gore and Campbell and most recently in the  
 10 Philip Morris case out of California.

11 Your Honor, I want to close my closing by  
 12 pointing out that it's a very interesting place that  
 13 Zurich finds itself in at the end of this trial. We  
 14 know that the case didn't settle here, the underlying  
 15 case didn't settle because, again, as Mr. Todd says --  
 16 I feel like I hired him actually, I'm using his name  
 17 too many times. But as Mr. Todd says, there are some  
 18 cases that settle and there are some cases that don't,  
 19 and this case involved a gap between the plaintiff and  
 20 the excess carrier that was too great to bridge. And  
 21 before, it was just the plaintiffs pointing the finger  
 22 at us, but now it's also AIG. And the finger is being  
 23 pointed subtly, but the finger is pointed to Zurich  
 24 saying, You didn't do enough here. So what plaintiffs

1 say is, You did too much investigation. You went too  
 2 far. You took too long. You shouldn't have looked so  
 3 far into damages. You didn't need all those damages  
 4 information. It was a red herring. You shouldn't have  
 5 looked into whether there was other primary insurance.  
 6 Your obligation was to settle the case. You shouldn't  
 7 have even considered that. You waited too long to  
 8 tender. You didn't need to focus on liability so much.  
 9 You should have done it earlier.

10 And on the other hand, we have AIG pointing  
 11 in the middle at Zurich saying, You guys didn't take  
 12 enough discovery here. You didn't do enough  
 13 investigation. You didn't make enough inquiry as to  
 14 whether there was other primary insurance. You  
 15 tendered when the case wasn't ready for us. It wasn't  
 16 ripe for us to make a decision on this.

17 Interestingly, both sides point at Zurich.  
 18 And it's very ironic when you consider the fact, your  
 19 Honor, that it was Zurich that tried to move the case  
 20 to settlement in November 2003 by telling AIG and  
 21 everyone else on that conference call that they were  
 22 going to tender limits. And it's ironic when you  
 23 consider that Zurich tendered those limits eight months  
 24 before trial started. And it's ironic when you

1 consider that Zurich didn't bicker over defending DLS  
2 and Penske and Zalewski when there was a question about  
3 it. They stepped up and they did it under a  
4 reservation of rights, and they continued to defend to  
5 keep that case moving along. And it's ironic when you  
6 think that the dispute over the funding of the defense  
7 obligation that arose and lasted for four days was  
8 resolved by Zurich stepping up and acting in good  
9 faith. And it's ironic when you consider that when the  
10 trial was over in the underlying case, it was Zurich  
11 that stepped and said, Here's our policy limits, here's  
12 your post-judgment interest, we want to get that money  
13 in your hands. It's very ironic that everyone points  
14 to Zurich, your Honor.

15 Zurich had \$2 million. It made the \$2  
16 million available eight months before trial. The case  
17 didn't settle not because of the timing of Zurich's  
18 tender, it didn't settle because neither side could get  
19 -- the two sides could not get to the middle. They  
20 couldn't reach a resolution. And that sometimes  
21 happens. The reality in this case, your Honor, is that  
22 there was no violation of Chapter 176D by Zurich.  
23 There was no unfair or deceptive act or practice by  
24 Zurich in handling this case. There was the exercise

1 of honest business judgment and an attempt to  
2 effectuate settlement at the point in time when  
3 liability became reasonably clear. Plaintiffs have not  
4 met their burden of proof. They are not entitled to  
5 relief against Zurich American Insurance Company.

6 I want to thank you, your Honor, for all the  
7 time that you invested in the case. Personally, I am  
8 sorry that it went longer than it did, but thank you  
9 for your consideration.

10 THE COURT: All right. We'll take a break of  
11 five minutes and then we'll hear from AIG.

12 (A recess was taken.)

13 THE COURT OFFICER: This Honorable Court is  
14 back in session, please be seated.

15 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Zelle.

16 MR. ZELLE: Thank you, your Honor.

17 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, is it your intent  
18 to take a break at 1 o'clock and then have some come  
19 back at 2, since the plaintiffs are entitled to one  
20 hour and forty-five minutes?

21 THE COURT: We're not going to cheat you out  
22 of your time.

23 MS. PINKHAM: Okay. I just wanted to confirm  
24 that would be the game plan.

1 THE COURT: I think we'll have to see. I  
2 think realistically you'll get half of yours in and  
3 then we'll come back at two and finish yours.

4 But, yes, you'll get yours in. Whether it's  
5 before or after lunch, we'll see what the timing is.  
6 Realistically we may give you an intermission, we'll  
7 call it an intermission, but the others don't need an  
8 intermission.

9 Mr. Zelle, you may proceed.

10 MR. ZELLE: Thank you, your Honor.

11 I am going to focus my argument on the legal  
12 decisions this court must make. I'm mindful of the  
13 fact that the court has taken, at least in my last  
14 count, eighty-seven pages of notes --

15 THE COURT: I'm on a hundred and two right  
16 now.

17 MR. ZELLE: -- concerning facts, and to the  
18 extent that they are pertinent to the legal arguments  
19 I'll present, I'll certainly refer to them.

20 I'm going to touch on a couple of topics.  
21 First of all, that there's no legal duty for an excess  
22 -- insurance company to investigate a claim prior to  
23 tender. I'll touch on a point that, as a matter of  
24 law, the conduct of AIG after tender in investigating

1 the claim was reasonable. I'll note that any delay in  
2 investigating the claim was reasonable delay because it  
3 merited information that assisted AIG to comply with  
4 its obligation to effectuate settlement.

5 I will briefly address the fact that a  
6 formal, written tender, the tender requested, the  
7 request by AIG that the tender be in writing, was  
8 reasonable. If not, standard industry practice --  
9 there's a dispute as whether it's standard or not, but  
10 there's no dispute that it was reasonable.

11 And I will make the points emphatically that  
12 AIG's conduct here fully complied with 176D for two  
13 reasons. Number one, prior to the time that AIG made  
14 an offer, liability was not reasonably clear; and  
15 secondly, all of the offers that AIG made were  
16 reasonable. And I'll briefly note before I come around  
17 to arguing that in detail, this court does not have to  
18 make a determination, at least with respect to AIG, as  
19 to when liability became reasonably clear. This court  
20 does not have to fix a date so long as it finds that  
21 AIG made a reasonable offer when AIG felt that  
22 liability was reasonably clear. It is that standard --  
23 whether it is reasonably clear to the insurer, and  
24 that's an objective reasonable insurer -- that governs

1 here.

2 With respect to the duty prior in this case  
3 to March of 2003, when Zurich tendered its policy, the  
4 law is clear throughout the United States -- there's a  
5 plethora of case law that we've cited in our brief,  
6 there are treatises that we've cited in our brief,  
7 there are treatises that plaintiffs cited in their  
8 brief -- that support the proposition that there is no  
9 duty on the part of an excess insurance company to  
10 investigate a claim pre-tender. Moreover, in addition  
11 to the legal authority and the treatises, there is  
12 custom and practice which has been established by the  
13 testimony in this case that the excess carrier, in its  
14 custom and practice, waits for the primary carrier to  
15 reach up. And it is also custom and practice, as  
16 established by the testimony in this case and by the  
17 guiding principles that have been discussed in this  
18 case and that are reflected in legal authority, that  
19 excess carriers are entitled to rely on primary  
20 carriers to investigate and to evaluate liability,  
21 damages and coverage issues.

22 AIG complied with the industry standard.  
23 Moreover, despite the fact that there may not have been  
24 -- at least legal authority doesn't support the

1 this point, not surprisingly, is a lawsuit by an excess  
2 carrier against a primary carrier in which the excess  
3 carrier is accusing the primary carrier of abandoning  
4 its obligations. And in that case, the court did note,  
5 Well, the excess carrier could have prompted the  
6 primary carrier to do more. That's not the law and it  
7 certainly isn't the facts here. The letters that Ms.  
8 Kelly sent to Crawford, the follow-up telephone calls,  
9 demonstrate that there was sufficient prompting, if the  
10 court even wants to go that route.

11 I also note on that point that the guiding  
12 principles, as if espousing authority across the  
13 country, reflects the fact that the excess carrier is  
14 not in the standard practice, custom and practice,  
15 going to be prompting primary carriers to do their job.  
16 They rely on the primary carrier and they rely on  
17 defense counsel typically retained by primary carrier.  
18 But in this case, a nuance that has caused some issues,  
19 at least factual issues, it was GAF that retained  
20 counsel.

21 The obligation that plaintiffs seek to impose  
22 on an excess carrier to do something, to investigate  
23 prior to tender is not only contrary to industry  
24 practice, it ignores the economic realities on which

1 proposition that there was any obligation to do so --  
2 AIG did -- which is standard custom and practice in the  
3 industry -- that upon notice from the broker of the  
4 Rhodes' claim against GAF, they identified themselves,  
5 they identified the TPA, they identified the defense  
6 counsel, which would be the sources of information, and  
7 they advised Crawford, and by copy of the letter to Mr.  
8 Deschenes advised him that they wanted to be provided  
9 with all material information that would be developed  
10 relating to the liability of their policyholder, or any  
11 other insured party under that policy; to damages, that  
12 is, the injuries suffered by the plaintiffs; and to  
13 coverage.

14 Plaintiffs' argument that AIG should have  
15 prompted Zurich to do something more or to do things  
16 more quickly is legally unfounded. There's no  
17 authority, not even authority that they cite in the  
18 treatises -- and they do pull text out of treatises,  
19 but if you read the treatise in its entirety, it will  
20 make it clear that it is only where the excess carrier  
21 expresses an intent to take over a case that it has any  
22 obligation to prompt the primary carrier to cooperate  
23 or to do more. And that was not the case here.

24 The legal authority cited by plaintiffs on

1 those practices are based. Our brief cites to  
2 authority which explicitly recognizes the economic  
3 realities. And I think this court should observe that  
4 to impose upon an excess carrier any obligation  
5 connected with the defense of the policyholder, whether  
6 it's investigation, evaluation or negotiation prior to  
7 tender, would harm the public and would harm this  
8 Commonwealth inasmuch as excess insurance would not be  
9 as affordable as it is today. The economic realities  
10 are starkly ignored by the plaintiffs in their  
11 argument.

12 Now, with respect to post-tender claim  
13 handling, what is required is that -- and this is not  
14 an element of this claim -- but what is required by  
15 176D, Section 3(9)(d) is that insurers reasonably  
16 investigate claims. And as you heard through testimony  
17 from the experts and through a perusal, I presume, of  
18 the guiding principles as cited in certain authority,  
19 industry practice is to thoroughly evaluate claims --  
20 excuse me, thoroughly investigate claims before  
21 evaluating them. And that benefits the policyholder.  
22 And that benefits, in a claim like this, a third-party  
23 claimant. The obligation, or at least the industry  
24 practice to thoroughly investigate claims, is one that

1 is designed to expedite effectuation of claims. It is  
2 designed to insure that meaningful settlement  
3 negotiations take place and that a meaningful  
4 assessment of settlement value can be achieved.

5 The evidence presented in this case is not  
6 contested by plaintiffs with respect to whether the  
7 investigation undertaken by AIG after tender was  
8 thorough. The suggestion is that it was unnecessary or  
9 unreasonable. And plaintiffs rely on bootstrap logic  
10 to support that proposition because they argue the  
11 valuation established or the value of the claim  
12 established by Ms. Kelly, and by Mr. Nitti for that  
13 matter, was not explicitly based upon anything that was  
14 said during the deposition of Mrs. Rhodes or Rebecca  
15 Rhodes, that it did not refer explicitly to the report  
16 or the IME. The report hadn't even been prepared.  
17 That the doctor who performed the IME wasn't presented  
18 as a witness at trial. But that bootstrap logic falls  
19 apart if it's viewed in context of the insurance  
20 company's duty to investigate and its custom and  
21 practice to investigate thoroughly. And it's also  
22 flawed inasmuch as it isn't consistent with the  
23 underlying purpose of a thorough investigation which is  
24 to enable insurance companies to meaningfully evaluate

1 claims and to provide plaintiffs whether they are the  
2 policyholder or a third-party plaintiff with a fair,  
3 justifiable assessment of the settlement offer that it  
4 makes.

5 The evidence here is unrefuted that taking a  
6 plaintiff's deposition in a personal injury case is  
7 reasonable. And it is virtually undisputed -- there  
8 was some hedging by Mr. Kiriakos -- that it was  
9 absolutely necessary in a case like this to enable an  
10 insurance company to meaningfully evaluate the claim.  
11 Similarly, an IME is something that no reasonable  
12 insurance company -- and I'll cite the Hartford case  
13 which sets a standard -- would any reasonable insurance  
14 company evaluate this claim without an IME. You heard  
15 no evidence that it would; and therefore, under the  
16 Hartford standard, it isn't bad faith for AIG to have  
17 pursued an IME here.

18 With respect to the medical records of the  
19 pre-existing condition of Mrs. Rhodes, where there is a  
20 claim that the accident caused by GAF and the driver,  
21 Mr. Zalewski, exacerbated an existing injury or an  
22 existing condition, it is preposterous to suggest that  
23 it is unreasonable to seek that information as part of  
24 the evaluation of the claim.

1 Now, when the baton was passed to AIG, AIG  
2 did what was reasonable. And AIG can't be faulted for  
3 what was done pre-tender because AIG didn't control the  
4 defense and AIG had no duty to even participate in the  
5 defense. The fact that it took some time after the  
6 tender is not evidence that it was unreasonable to do  
7 it. There is an issue presented to this court for  
8 determination as to whether it was done expeditiously  
9 or whether there was unfair or deceptive delay. There  
10 was delay. No argument can be made that there wasn't  
11 delay. But was that delay due to unfair or deceptive  
12 conduct on the part of AIG? It wasn't.

13 The evidence is clear there was a delay for  
14 one reason and one reason only: AIG's efforts to  
15 exercise its contractual right to associate in counsel  
16 was impeded. And you heard testimony, you asked the  
17 question, your Honor: Is that a breach of contract?  
18 And the answer is, Yes, it was. It was inappropriate.  
19 It was a breach of its obligation under the insurance  
20 policy for GAF to oppose or interfere with the efforts  
21 by AIG to associate in counsel. AIG could not  
22 unilaterally take over control of the defense, or the  
23 negotiation for that matter.

24 There's testimony that there was an effort by

1 AIG to involve Mr. Conroy in the defense and to have  
2 Mr. Conroy directly contact Mr. Pritzker. Who knows  
3 what would have happened if that transpired. Maybe  
4 that would have aggravated the plaintiffs. Maybe it  
5 would have set a better course for further  
6 negotiations. But it didn't happen and it didn't  
7 happen for one reason: GAF said no. That can't be put  
8 on the shoulders of AIG. AIG is not responsible for  
9 that.

10 AIG is also not responsible for the fact that  
11 Mr. Deschenes, who was directed by GAF, did not, after  
12 November or after March, undertake any further  
13 discovery. He didn't take the depositions that AIG  
14 wanted taken. He didn't obtain the IME that AIG  
15 believed was necessary and a reasonable effort. And he  
16 didn't further pursue the medical records. But it was  
17 on Mr. Deschenes' watch, it was GAF that was in  
18 control, that prevented any further investigation  
19 between the time there was a tender and the time  
20 control was relinquished to Mr. Campbell, or to AIG, in  
21 June 2004. And I don't think any legitimate argument  
22 can be made that the time between June 2004 and the  
23 time that AIG made its first settlement offer at  
24 mediation in August was an unreasonable delay. In

1 fact, it was essentially sanctioned by plaintiffs' own  
2 counsel who agreed let's get the IME and then take the  
3 deposition, let's wait until the trial court rules on  
4 the motion to compel the medical records before we take  
5 the deposition.

6 The evidence that has been presented in a  
7 form of letters by Mr. Bartell have no relevance. They  
8 are immaterial. This court has observed or ruled that  
9 they could be offered for notice. And they certainly  
10 did put AIG on notice that plaintiffs wanted to settle.  
11 But we were on notice of that as of November. It  
12 purports to put AIG on notice of unfair claims  
13 practices, but it doesn't really set forth unfair  
14 claims practices. What Mr. Bartell does is he tries to  
15 impose a duty on AIG not to acknowledge coverage, to  
16 confirm what AIG conceded in February of 2002, that it  
17 did provide coverage. Ms. Kelley, in responding to the  
18 notice and advising Crawford and counsel retained by  
19 GAF that it is the excess carrier and it wants  
20 information, established beyond reasonable contest that  
21 AIG would provide coverage. And noteworthy in the  
22 letter from Mr. Bartell saying it's been two years, you  
23 haven't affirmed coverage, where did Mr. Bartell or GAF  
24 ever ask National Union to confirm coverage? It is a

1 complete red herring, your Honor, it's  
2 immaterial, and most significantly it didn't in  
3 any way interfere with AIG's efforts to evaluate  
4 the materials that had already been provided to  
5 it. All it interfered with was AIG's effort to  
6 associate in counsel, and as I previously noted,  
7 it was through no fault of AIG that a counsel  
8 wasn't associated in; it was entirely GAF's  
9 fault.

10 Now, the key issues here, your Honor,  
11 are whether AIG complied with 176D. And as this  
12 court may have observed, those cases which  
13 discuss an insurer's duty to effectuate  
14 settlement are not a model of clarity and  
15 precision. Nevertheless, your Honor, distilled  
16 to its essence, the statute requires two things  
17 when liability is reasonably clear -- when  
18 liability is reasonably clear, and I'll discuss  
19 that it wasn't prior to the offer in a moment.  
20 But when liability is reasonably clear, an  
21 insurer must, one, put a reasonable value on the  
22 claim and a value that reflects that insurance  
23 company's exposure. Obviously, the latter  
24 derives from the former. You can't determine

1 AIG's exposure unless you know what the value or  
2 a reasonable value of the claim was.

3 Secondly, the insurance company under  
4 176D Section 3(9) Subsection (f), requires when  
5 liability is reasonably clear, that an insurance  
6 company extends an offer which demonstrates an  
7 intent to resolve the claim for that reasonable  
8 value. There is no authority for the  
9 proposition that an insurer must at any time  
10 make its best offer. What it must do is  
11 effectuate settlement. And an insurer must make  
12 a reasonable offer, but that is not necessarily  
13 an offer that reflects the reasonable settlement  
14 value.

15 What a reasonable offer must reflect,  
16 or put another way, for an offer to be  
17 reasonable, it must reflect that this insurance  
18 company intends to settle the case in the  
19 reasonable range. And we've heard testimony  
20 from two witnesses, Mr. Cormack and Mr. Todd,  
21 about signaling a negotiation. And there is a  
22 plethora of authority that talks about  
23 negotiation being taken into consideration by  
24 the Legislature when it drafted this section of

1 176D.

2 And the case law makes it clear that  
3 the reasonableness of an offer must be judged in  
4 relation to (a) the value of the case, that is,  
5 what a reasonable insurance company would put on  
6 the case; and the amount of the demands. In  
7 this case, I'm not going to belabor the issue.  
8 The demands were extraordinarily high. The  
9 offers were clearly gauged to reach the  
10 reasonable settlement range. And that is a  
11 range that I'll talk about in a moment. It  
12 doesn't even matter which range you accept.  
13 Even plaintiffs, if you accept that range and  
14 you look at the offers by AIG, they would be  
15 construed by an experienced negotiator to signal  
16 a willingness to settle in any range this court  
17 may find was reasonable. But I will argue what  
18 the evidence I believe establishes is the  
19 reasonable range.

20 Before I do that, I want to touch on  
21 the fact that there is no evidence which could  
22 reasonably be found to support the conclusion  
23 that liability was reasonably clear before AIG  
24 made its first settlement offer. The relevant

1 inquiry is whether AIG believed that GAF's  
2 liability with respect to damages in this case  
3 was clear enough to meaningfully evaluate the  
4 case. And I'm not going to recite the authority  
5 or argue the cases, but I will note that the  
6 Bolden case, the O'Leary-Alison case and the  
7 Tyler case all support the proposition that  
8 reasonably clear -- the reasonably clear in  
9 whose mind? -- is the insurance company's mind,  
10 or a reasonable insurance company's mind.

11 No reasonable insurance claim  
12 professional would say that a complete and  
13 meaningful evaluation of this claim could have  
14 been accomplished, or any catastrophic personal  
15 injury claim, could be accomplished without  
16 depositions of the plaintiffs, an IME, medical  
17 records, and an analysis of other sources of  
18 insurance or funds that would contribute to the  
19 settlement. Nor would any reasonable claim  
20 professional attempt to determine the exposure  
21 to his company without thoroughly evaluating the  
22 other available insurance. And I have mentioned  
23 this before, no reasonable insurance claims  
24 professional would attempt to evaluate or place

1 a value on his company's exposure without  
2 understanding, or evaluating at least, the  
3 third-party contribution that may come from, in  
4 this case, McMillan's Tree Service.

5 AIG looked into all of those issues.  
6 AIG evaluated all of those issues. AIG came up  
7 with a number. And although AIG never obtained  
8 all of the information it would have liked to  
9 have had, it nevertheless put a reasonable value  
10 on the case and made reasonable offers.

11 So let me talk about the offers, and,  
12 really, this is the last point I'm going to  
13 address. All of the offers were reasonable  
14 because they were ones that signaled that AIG  
15 put a reasonable settlement value on this case.  
16 It doesn't have to be our best offer and it  
17 doesn't have to be one that will settle the case  
18 or that is even within the reasonable range. It  
19 had to be one that signals that the insurance  
20 company will settle within the reasonable range.  
21 That's the reasoning behind the legal authority  
22 that the plaintiffs' demand may be taken into  
23 consideration.

24 Again the Bobick case, Forcucci, the

1 Almy case, which was I believe Judge Fabricant,  
2 and the Panzarella case, another Superior Court  
3 case, all reflect the recognition by courts that  
4 the Legislature must have considered negotiation  
5 when it drafted 176D 3(9)(f).

6 The court -- Forcucci was the first  
7 one, other courts have cited Forcucci for the  
8 proposition that reasonableness is to be  
9 considered in light of the situation as a whole.  
10 And I submit that that should be looked at  
11 through the lens of, What offers are going to  
12 move the plaintiff into a range where the case  
13 can get settled? That's the situation as a  
14 whole, through the lens of effectuating  
15 settlement.

16 Again, as Owen Todd explained,  
17 negotiation is intended to signal where you want  
18 to end up. And Owen Todd explained that the  
19 offers made by AIG, its first offer of \$2.75  
20 million, its last offer at mediation three and a  
21 half million dollars, did signal to someone who  
22 can read the signals where AIG wanted to end up.  
23 And this takes us to a point that Mr. Varga  
24 noted where this case should have ended up, at

1 least in the perception of AIG, and I will  
2 explain why that perception was reasonable, was  
3 less than where plaintiffs were willing to  
4 accept. And I'm not suggesting that they were  
5 unreasonable, I am suggesting that it doesn't  
6 matter what they think is reasonable. What  
7 matters is what an objective reasonable number  
8 is.

9 An objective analysis certainly  
10 supported Mr. Todd's testimony that 4 to \$6  
11 million was a reasonable range. And but for the  
12 very first offer made by AIG at mediation, which  
13 obviously was an opening offer intended to  
14 signal to plaintiffs we're never going to pay  
15 you anything close to 19 million or 16 million,  
16 but it also signaled that AIG is willing to  
17 settle in the 4 to \$6 million dollar range.

18 And why is that reasonable? Well, Mr.  
19 Todd explained that, in his opinion, it's  
20 reasonable because that is where cases settle.  
21 And he has as a mediator effectuated the  
22 settlement of paraplegia cases and other  
23 comparable cases that involved severe bodily  
24 injuries and relatively similar special damages.

1 His experience is hundreds and hundreds of  
2 mediations, nearly 100 arbitrations. His  
3 experience includes sitting on the court in  
4 Norfolk County, a county which, based on his  
5 experience, he opined was a conservative county.  
6 And he testified that 4 to \$6 million was  
7 reasonable settlement range. I submit, your  
8 Honor, there are few people who bring more  
9 experience or credibility, or more integrity to  
10 the seat of an expert witness on the subject of  
11 evaluating claims and valuating claims than Mr.  
12 Todd. I submit that his testimony that 4 to \$6  
13 million was a reasonable value is unimpeachable. X

14 I submit that Mr. Kiriakos' testimony,  
15 and I try not to even mention the name, is  
16 simply lacking in credibility. Of course, on  
17 cross-examination he gave up some very helpful  
18 testimony, and inasmuch as that's contrary to  
19 the interest of plaintiffs, it has some  
20 credibility. But his testimony that that  
21 settlement value at a particular time, or at any  
22 particular time, was 8 to \$10 million, was based  
23 on a feeling. It should not withstand scrutiny;  
24 it should not be given any credibility. The

1 reasonable settlement range is 4 to \$6 million  
2 The efforts by AIG to reach a settlement in that  
3 range are clearly demonstrated by its settlement  
4 offers.

5 I don't have anything further, your  
6 Honor. I note that in plaintiffs' trial brief  
7 they don't even mention post-trial negotiations.  
8 There was scant evidence presented on that. I  
9 submit it isn't an issue. It is addressed in  
10 our brief. We make argument based on the  
11 testimony admitted that the appeal was  
12 reasonable, that the settlement offers were  
13 reasonable, but I don't think any further  
14 explication of the law or the facts bearing on  
15 post-trial offers is necessary.

16 If there's no questions from the  
17 court, that's all I have.

18 THE COURT: Well, I do have a few  
19 questions, which I'll --

20 MR. ZELLE: I'm sorry. This on the  
21 liability issues. I apologize to Mark as well  
22 as the court.

23 With respect to causation and damages,  
24 Mr. Cohen will, as he did in the summary

1 judgment hearing, address those points.

2 THE COURT: Then I will save whatever I  
3 have, if it's still there at the end. So, Mr.  
4 Cohen.

5 MR. COHEN: Thank you, your Honor.

6 Thank you, good morning. Your Honor,  
7 as Mr. Zelle just noted, I'm here to talk about  
8 the causation and damages issues, and the first  
9 issue that I'd like to address is causation.

10 Mr. Varga spoke rather eloquently about  
11 the law. As you know, we discussed this in  
12 detail at the summary judgment motion, and my  
13 understanding of your opinion as expressed then  
14 is the plaintiffs would have to prove at trial  
15 that they would have accepted a reasonable offer  
16 if it was made. And that makes perfect sense  
17 because the damages that they've identified, for  
18 example, that they had to incur additional costs  
19 at trial, would only have been incurred if --  
20 would not have been incurred if -- excuse me,  
21 would have been incurred in any event if they  
22 hadn't accepted an offer.

23 Similarly the emotional distress or  
24 stress or frustrations of litigation, or

1 whatever it is they're claiming, of going  
2 through a trial would have happened in any event  
3 if they had turned down a reasonable offer.

4 Mr. Varga talked about the Hopkins  
5 case. And as you mentioned in the summary  
6 judgment hearing, that case is distinguishable,  
7 because in that case we know what would have  
8 happened if a reasonable offer was made. A  
9 reasonable offer was made quite a bit later  
10 after the court found that an offer should have  
11 been made, and it was in fact accepted by the  
12 plaintiffs.

13 The only other case that the plaintiffs  
14 have cited in connection with this causation  
15 argument is the Bobick case, and in that case  
16 neither causation nor damages was at issue at  
17 all because the court found that there was no  
18 93A violation in the first place. So any  
19 statements that were made by the court regarding  
20 causation in that case are purely dicta.

21 Both the Hopkins case and the Bobick  
22 case were decided before the SJC decision in  
23 Hershenow, which I would submit, your Honor, has  
24 clarified exactly what a plaintiff in a 93A case

1 has to show. And we discussed this in  
2 tremendous detail at the summary judgment  
3 hearing. It is discussed in our brief. Mr.  
4 Varga mentioned in his arguments, so I'm not  
5 going to get into it in detail. But basically  
6 what a plaintiff has to show is that they  
7 suffered a loss, that they are worse off in some  
8 respect by some violation that a 93A defendant  
9 committed than they would have been if the  
10 violation hadn't been committed.

11 So where's the loss? Here, the  
12 plaintiffs assert that we failed to make a  
13 reasonable offer of settlement after liability  
14 was clear. We've discussed in a lot of detail,  
15 and Mr. Zelle has discussed, that liability  
16 wasn't reasonably clear before the mediation of  
17 this case. Mrs. Rhodes clearly hadn't reached  
18 an end result. Discovery needed to be done.  
19 I'm not going to repeat that, you have our  
20 brief, and I'm going to stay away from the  
21 factual arguments as much as I can, but in the  
22 event that the court were to find that we didn't  
23 make a reasonable offer at a time when liability  
24 was reasonably clear, you'll then have to

1 decide, in order to determine whether the  
2 plaintiffs would have accepted such a reasonable  
3 offer, what a reasonable offer would have been.

4 Well, what evidence do you have to go  
5 on to answer that question? Very little, your  
6 Honor. And it only comes from one person and  
7 that's Mr. Kiriakos. Mr. Kiriakos testified  
8 that based on his vast experience in handling  
9 paraplegia cases, namely two cases that he's had  
10 in the course of his 27-year-odd career in the  
11 insurance industry, that the reasonable value of  
12 the case was various things. And it's changed  
13 over time.

14 First, he said in the answers to  
15 interrogatories, which he said on the stand, I  
16 wrote that myself. So those were his words, and  
17 they were signed under oath by the plaintiffs as  
18 their expert testimony. He said a reasonable  
19 offer would have been 6 to \$8 million.

20 Later, at trial, despite nothing  
21 whatsoever in the interrogatory answers  
22 suggesting, implying or indicating in any way  
23 that the 6 to \$8 million was different at the  
24 time of the mediation or at trial -- in fact,

1 the interrogatory answers basically refer to the  
2 entire time period, as I went through with Mr.  
3 Kiriakos on the first day that I cross-examined  
4 him. In any event, then he comes into trial and  
5 goes, Well, no, I only meant that's what it was  
6 worth in the summer of 2003.

7 Well, so then I cross-examined him  
8 further and I referred him to the Crawford  
9 reports, that he talked about Crawford did a  
10 bang-up, terrific job and everything they did  
11 was right, and by the way I just happen to work  
12 for Crawford now. Well, in any event I asked him  
13 about the Crawford reports. There was one in  
14 September 2003, there was one in October 2003,  
15 there was one in November 2003. They all said a  
16 reasonable valuation of the case -- they didn't  
17 say whether it was the worth of the case or  
18 whatever. They said a reasonable valuation of  
19 the case would be 5 to \$7 million. I said, Mr.  
20 Kiriakos, if 5 to \$7 million is a reasonable  
21 range for this case, wouldn't you have to agree  
22 that \$5 million dollars is a reasonable range?  
23 And he said yes. He said it was reasonable in  
24 September, 2003; it was reasonable in October

1 2003. But by November 2003, one month later,  
2 maybe it wasn't so reasonable. I would have  
3 picked something a little bit higher, he said.

4 Well, the issue in this case isn't what  
5 Mr. Kiriakos would or wouldn't have picked. The  
6 issue is what a reasonable offer was. And maybe  
7 Mr. Kiriakos would have picked a higher number  
8 than somebody else. We know that Specialty  
9 National, the insurer for the tree service,  
10 chose 4 to \$5 million --

11 MS. PINKHAM: Objection, your Honor.  
12 There's no evidence you specifically excluded  
13 any evidence hearsay from a motion filed in  
14 district court. Move to strike.

15 MR. COHEN: Your Honor, Mr. Cormack  
16 testified specifically to that without objection  
17 at trial.

18 MS. PINKHAM: And again, your Honor,  
19 there's no substantive evidence, and your Honor  
20 specifically excluded it during the testimony of  
21 the fact witnesses.

22 THE COURT: I will note the objection.  
23 If it's not part of the evidence, I will not  
24 consider it, but I don't want to resolve the

1 dispute right now.

2 MR. COHEN: Thank you, your Honor.

3 In any event, assuming that a  
4 reasonable offer of \$5 million in October 2003,  
5 as Mr. Kiriakos himself conceded, the only  
6 difference between October 2003 and the time of  
7 the mediation eight or nine months later was  
8 that some more interest had run. So let's say  
9 the interest on \$5 million would have been  
10 another eight or nine percent, which takes you  
11 to maybe \$5.4 million, or let's say even \$5.5  
12 million. That's the only evidence that you have  
13 from which you can determine what a reasonable  
14 offer would be.

15 Now, would the Rhodeses have taken that  
16 \$5.5 million offer? The evidence is  
17 resoundingly clear that they never would have.  
18 Harold Rhodes said that in the interrogatory  
19 answers he signed on his behalf, on Rebecca's  
20 behalf, and Marcia Rhodes said that in her  
21 interrogatory answers as well. So we know the  
22 answer to this question. If a reasonable offer  
23 had been made by AIG and if you find the offers  
24 should have been made earlier or that they

1 weren't reasonable when they were made and you  
2 choose to adopt Mr. Kiriakos' testimony based on  
3 his vast two-case experience in paraplegic  
4 cases, then you have to assume that a reasonable  
5 offer of \$5.5 million or so made at the end of  
6 2003 or early 2004, that would never have been  
7 accepted by the plaintiffs. So therefore  
8 there's no causation.

9 Now, the plaintiffs in their own brief  
10 acknowledge that a \$6.6 million offer would have  
11 been reasonable on March of 2004. Would the  
12 plaintiffs have accepted that offer? We know  
13 the answer to that as well. They would not.  
14 Mr. Rhodes testified at trial before the  
15 mediation and he said in his interrogatory  
16 answers before the mediation he would not have  
17 accepted anything less than \$8 million to settle  
18 the case. He would not have accepted what his  
19 expert, what his attorneys in their briefs say  
20 would have been a reasonable offer. Therefore,  
21 there can be no causation for failing to make a  
22 reasonable offer.

23 Now, what is that important? Because  
24 93A is designed to effectuate settlements. It's

1 not designed to require an insurance company to  
2 make a useless offer that will never be  
3 accepted, that the plaintiffs say specifically  
4 they will not accept. What is the point of  
5 making an insurer go through the motions of  
6 making an offer that the plaintiffs say I  
7 wouldn't have accepted anyhow? What is the  
8 point of trying to award \$6 or \$40 million of  
9 damages because an insurance company didn't make  
10 an offer that the plaintiff testifies under oath  
11 I would never have accepted? Clearly, there  
12 shouldn't be any basis for any loss, for any 93A  
13 violation, for any actual damages, for any  
14 multiple damages in that situation.

15 Now, let me get on to some of the other  
16 damages issues.

17 First off, the plaintiffs say that they  
18 sustained emotional distress related to the  
19 frustrations and stress of trial. And we heard  
20 Stephen Rhodes come in and testify about facial  
21 expressions and tone of voice. And the  
22 plaintiffs themselves all came in and they  
23 testified that they were upset, that they were  
24 dismayed, they couldn't believe things were

1 going on, that they were stressed. That is not  
2 the stuff of emotional distress damages in  
3 Massachusetts as our courts have made crystal  
4 clear. Not only in 93A cases, but in every  
5 case, a plaintiff has to show more than mere  
6 upset, distress, anger, grief, humiliation.  
7 That's what the SJC says. There is no one  
8 single Massachusetts case that has ever awarded  
9 emotional distress damages, either in a 93A  
10 cause of action or in any other case for that  
11 matter, unless the plaintiff has proven one of  
12 two things: intentional tort, number one; or  
13 number two, that there is some physical harm  
14 caused by the emotional distress.

15 Now, the Rhodeses have all either  
16 stipulated or testified that they had no  
17 physical harm. Perhaps that's because they  
18 didn't want us to get their medical and  
19 psychological records. I don't know. That  
20 would be only speculation on my part. But in  
21 any event, they stipulated to that. They have  
22 not alleged, pled, or proven that there was any  
23 intentional infliction of emotional distress.

24 Now, Mr. Varga already talked about the

1 Haddad case, and the plaintiffs don't say that  
2 there was intentional infliction of emotional  
3 distress, we've proven that. They don't say  
4 that. What they say instead is that Haddad does  
5 not require intentional infliction of emotional  
6 distress. But if you read the decision, you can  
7 only reach one conclusion, the whole heading in  
8 the section is entitled, "Emotional distress  
9 damages in a 93A case."

10 But let's look at it a little bit more  
11 logically, your Honor.

12 Now, what the plaintiffs say is that if  
13 you're alleging intentional infliction of  
14 emotional distress, a common law cause of action  
15 for that, and you're also alleging violation of  
16 93A, in those instances you have to prove that  
17 the distress was intentionally inflicted on you  
18 and all of the elements that go along with that,  
19 that it's outrageous and would not be tolerable  
20 in any community, that the emotional distress is  
21 severe, et cetera. But according to the  
22 plaintiffs, if you're only seeking recovery for,  
23 to use their term, a garden-variety 93A  
24 violation, then you don't have to prove

1 number on the testimony that the plaintiffs gave  
2 about their emotional distress. I don't doubt  
3 that they had some frustration over having to  
4 litigate a case, as does any plaintiff in any  
5 case. I'm sure nobody likes to have their  
6 deposition taken and have an IME or whatever,  
7 but that's kind of the facts of life of bringing  
8 a suit and litigating against somebody.

9 But how can you put a value on tone of  
10 voice, facial expressions, I felt bad, I felt  
11 nervous, I felt a little bad? That's just not  
12 something that anybody can value, nor is it  
13 something that there's any concrete way to  
14 determine the extent to which it's true or isn't  
15 true.

16 We know that the Rhodeses were  
17 obviously going through a great deal of  
18 emotional distress as a result of Mrs. Rhodes'  
19 accident and injuries and the upset of her life.  
20 How can you as the fact finder possibly sort out  
21 to what extent the distress was caused by that  
22 as opposed to having your deposition taken, et  
23 cetera?

24 Again, the cases make clear that when

1 intentional infliction of emotional distress.

2 Now, how could the possibly make any  
3 sense?

4 Basically what the plaintiffs are  
5 saying is the more egregious the behavior on the  
6 part of defendant, the higher the burden of  
7 proof is. So if a defendant acts in an  
8 extremely egregious fashion to intentionally  
9 inflict emotional distress on a plaintiff, then  
10 the plaintiff has to prove intentional  
11 infliction of emotional distress. But if  
12 there's just a mere 93A violation, you can  
13 recover emotional distress without showing this  
14 intentional, willful, outrageous conduct or  
15 severe emotional distress. I would submit, your  
16 Honor, that that is completely nonsensical.

17 This case, in my opinion, proves  
18 exactly why emotional distress shouldn't be  
19 allowed and isn't allowed in cases where there's  
20 not an intentional tort and there is not any  
21 physical harm that the plaintiff is alleging.  
22 In this case, there's no way that you as a  
23 finder of fact, or any judge, or any jury, if  
24 this had been a jury case, could possibly put a

1 there is an award of emotional distress, the  
2 emotional distress has to be reasonable. And is  
3 it reasonable for somebody who has a net worth  
4 of \$900,000 and has just settled with a company  
5 for \$550,000 to be extremely worried and  
6 distraught about their financial situation? I  
7 would say probably not.

8 The other problem with emotional  
9 distress is you have three separate plaintiffs  
10 here. They each have to prove their case. They  
11 each have to prove that AIG failed to make them  
12 a reasonable offer of settlement. None of them  
13 -- the plaintiffs have introduced not one  
14 scintilla of evidence of what a reasonable offer  
15 would have been for each of their individual  
16 cases.

17 But getting back to the emotional  
18 distress component. Rebecca Rhodes testified  
19 she didn't even know she was a plaintiff until a  
20 year after the case was resolved and she had  
21 been paid, or her parents had been paid on her  
22 behalf. How can somebody who doesn't know  
23 they're a litigant suffer and be compensated for  
24 emotional distress related to having to litigate

1 a case?

2 Plaintiffs say, Well, maybe she didn't  
3 know she was a litigant, but she knew that she  
4 was going to have to testify as a witness at the  
5 trial and she was concerned about her parents.  
6 Well, if that's the test for awarding emotional  
7 distress damages, where is the end of it? Can  
8 Mr. Rhodes, Judge Rhodes, come in and say, Gee,  
9 I was really distressed about having to talk to  
10 Harold all the time about how the trial was  
11 going and they weren't settling and now I'm  
12 entitled to come in and recover for my emotional  
13 distress.

14 Cousins, grandparents, nieces and  
15 nephews, can they also come in? Can any other  
16 witnesses at the trial come in and say, You owe  
17 me money under Chapter 93A because I had to  
18 testify in this case that you should have  
19 settled? Well, that just doesn't belie, your  
20 Honor, and there's no authority to support it  
21 whatsoever.

22 As far as the out-of-pocket costs go,  
23 first off, they settled this case. They  
24 resolved the case and as part of the settlement

1 AIG agreed to forgo the appeal. And what the  
2 plaintiffs did as part of the settlement is they  
3 agreed to forgo a portion of the amount they  
4 would have collected if they had won the appeal.  
5 So there was consideration on both sides, and as  
6 part of that consideration the plaintiffs had  
7 waived and relinquished any right to complain  
8 about any costs that they incurred in connection  
9 with the trial.

10 In addition to that, they filed a  
11 motion for costs in the underlying case, which  
12 hadn't been acted upon at the time of the  
13 settlement, and that's something that they gave  
14 up as part of their settlement, that we won't  
15 seek those costs, but yet they are seeking the  
16 exact same costs as damages in this case.

17 The costs also, your Honor, include a  
18 very large component of overhead. There is  
19 copying costs at 20 cents a page. There is  
20 Westlaw costs, which includes the costs where  
21 the Westlaw computers are stationed. There's  
22 faxes at \$1.25 a page. And we've gone through,  
23 and our trial brief contains quite a bit of case  
24 law saying that whether it's reasonable to

1 charge your clients for that or not, it's not  
2 reasonable to recover that as an element of  
3 damages at trial against somebody else.

4 Now, the other reason that the  
5 plaintiffs can't recover any economic damages is  
6 because, by not settling the case, they  
7 recovered many millions of dollars more than the  
8 amount that they say or their expert says would  
9 have been reasonable to settle it. And again,  
10 that gets us back to the Hershenow case.  
11 Hershenow again said that a plaintiff has to  
12 show that a 93A violation caused a loss, caused  
13 the plaintiff to be worse off in some respect  
14 than the plaintiff was before. And the  
15 Rhodeses, fortunately for them, are not worse  
16 off by taking this case to trial, rejecting the  
17 offers that were made, and having obtained a  
18 judgment of nearly \$12 million in the underlying  
19 case. Basically they're saying you did  
20 something bad to us by not offering us 5 million  
21 or 6 million or \$8 million before trial, and I  
22 was so damaged that I had to go to trial and  
23 recover \$12 million. Well, where is the loss  
24 that they sustained as a result of that?

1 This is not a case where a reasonable  
2 offer wasn't made and then later they accepted  
3 an offer before trial and they can say, Well,  
4 you know, we lost the interest and the use of  
5 that money. Here they've netted 4 million or 6  
6 million or more by taking this case to trial.

7 Another reason why the plaintiffs can't  
8 recover any damages in this case is because none  
9 of the elements of costs that they've identified  
10 were addressed in their Chapter 93A demand  
11 letters. In fact, their forgone judgment  
12 theory, and many of the costs as well, can't be  
13 recovered because those damages, if they were  
14 damages, occurred after the 93A letters were  
15 sent. The first one, I believe, was in December  
16 of 2004. The case didn't settle until June of  
17 2004.

18 Furthermore, as indicated in the Bolden  
19 case, there is at least an issue that hasn't  
20 been resolved by Massachusetts cases as to  
21 whether there is a, quote, unquote, judgment,  
22 that can be satisfied when the case settles  
23 after a trial. Here we know there was a  
24 settlement that the Rhodeses agreed to accept

1 \$8.9 million or so from AIGDC, and the judgment  
2 that they obtained, including this 1 million  
3 dollars that they say they lost, was never  
4 collected on.

5 Not only the Bolden case, but other  
6 Massachusetts cases, I think in may be Bobick or  
7 possibly one of the other SJC cases, has  
8 indicated that judgment has a particular meaning  
9 under Chapter 93A law and it does not mean a  
10 settlement. A case that ends with a settlement  
11 does not end with a judgment, and a settlement  
12 can't be multiplied.

13 Now, I'd like to briefly address the  
14 constitutional issue, your Honor. Hopefully you  
15 won't get that far, but I know I only have about  
16 five minutes. Mr. Varga already said the cases  
17 that the plaintiffs have cited don't in fact  
18 provide any support for their position. One  
19 theory that they've talked about is that the  
20 Supreme Court cases on due process shouldn't  
21 apply when there is a statutory cap on punitive  
22 damages.

23 Well, aside from the fact that some of  
24 these cases do talk about the Gore and BMW

1 violation that the defendant committed.

2 Here, under Chapter 93A's theme, there  
3 is no relationship whatsoever between the  
4 damages, the actual damages, the real world  
5 damages that AIG is alleged to have caused, and  
6 the judgment in the underlying case. Therefore,  
7 any award of punitive damages in this case would  
8 have to violate Chapter 93A. Even if you give  
9 the plaintiff all the damages that they are  
10 seeking, they would still be wildly  
11 disproportionate to any reprehensibility of any  
12 conduct and the ratio that punitive damages  
13 would bear to compensatory damages.

14 Again, I don't think there is any case  
15 law that would support the view that because  
16 this case is being decided by a judge and not a  
17 jury that the Supreme Court cases shouldn't  
18 apply. We're not claiming that the statute  
19 violates procedural due process, we're claiming  
20 a violation of substantive due process, your  
21 Honor.

22 Again, the last point they make is that  
23 punitive damages awarded to a statute shouldn't be  
24 subject to the due process analysis. We've cited a

1 factors and other cases in which there has been  
2 a statutory cap, and I cite to you Austin v.  
3 Norfolk Southern -- I only have the Westlaw  
4 cite, 2005, U.S. Appeal, LEXIS cite 27298, Third  
5 Circuit; Tony Gollo Motors v. Chapa 2006 Texas  
6 LEXIS 1301. These cases have said that you do  
7 consider the factors when there is a statutory  
8 cap, but in any event, there is no statutory cap  
9 in our case. Chapter 93A contains no cap on  
10 punitive damages. If you have a billion-dollar  
11 verdict, theoretically you could double or  
12 treble that.

13 The only constraint on punitive damages  
14 after a judgment under Chapter 93A under this  
15 1989 amendment is the amount of the judgment in  
16 the underlying case. We talked about this a  
17 great deal at the summary judgment motions, so I  
18 won't get into it in the great detail in the  
19 four minutes that I have left, but your Honor,  
20 the whole point of these Supreme Court cases is  
21 that, in order to award punitive damages in a  
22 civil case, the punishment, the punitive  
23 damages, has to fit the crime. In other words,  
24 the violation, whatever it is, the civil

1 number of cases to the contrary. The cases that they  
2 cited aren't on point. The Colorado case dealing with  
3 the Consumer Protection Statute deals with a statute in  
4 which there is potential trebling of actual damages.  
5 But here in our case we have potential trebling of a  
6 judgment that has no relationship whatsoever with  
7 actual damages. And I think Mr. Varga already  
8 mentioned that the other case dealing with copyright  
9 infringement, the court was concerned with what  
10 compensatory damages are, in that copyright  
11 infringement has statutory damages due to the  
12 difficulties in proving damages as a result of  
13 copyright infringement.

14 Anyhow, your Honor, I'd like to wrap up  
15 now. I would just like to say on behalf of  
16 myself and Mr. Zelle, thank you for taking so  
17 much care to read our submissions and listen to  
18 us talk. And if you have any questions, either  
19 Mr. Zelle or I would be pleased to answer them.

20 THE COURT: I think what I will do is I  
21 may have some questions, but I'm going to save  
22 it for the conclusion of all the arguments so as  
23 not to interfere with it.

24 MR. COHEN: Thank you.

1 THE COURT: Okay. Ms. Pinkham, why  
 2 don't you plan to use an hour and five minutes  
 3 and then we'll take a break and you'll conclude  
 4 at the end of the lunch break. All right?

5 MS. PINKHAM: Thank you very much, your  
 6 Honor.

7 MS. PINKHAM: There has been a lot of  
 8 finger-pointing in this case and there's plenty  
 9 of blame to go around. Both defendants have  
 10 talked about it. Crawford didn't provide any  
 11 backup, defense didn't give me the medicals, he  
 12 didn't do jury verdict research, the insured  
 13 wouldn't let us associate in counsel, they  
 14 wouldn't cooperate with discovery, plaintiffs  
 15 asked for too much money. There's a lot of that  
 16 in this case, Judge, and I ask that you put that  
 17 aside and focus through the smoke because this  
 18 case must start and finish with Marcia, Harold  
 19 and Rebecca Rhodes.

20 We all know what brought us here. On  
 21 January 9, 2002, Marcia Rhodes turned left onto  
 22 Route 109, stopped at the direction of Sergeant  
 23 Boultonhouse, looked into her rearview mirror  
 24 and saw a white truck bearing down on her. All

1 she had time to do was turn her wheels before an  
 2 80,000-pound truck slammed into her stopped car.  
 3 So we begin with the most horrible chapter in  
 4 the lives of Marcia, Harold and Rebecca Rhodes.

5 Your Honor, if you could only look at  
 6 one exhibit in this case out of the 150 that we  
 7 put in, I would ask that you look Exhibit 80A-1.  
 8 It is Marcia Rhodes' victim impact statement.  
 9 And I ask that you think about how this case  
 10 would have turned out differently if, in  
 11 November of 2002, when both Zurich and AIG were  
 12 on notice of this claim, if either of them had  
 13 bothered to follow up on the criminal  
 14 proceedings against the driver, Carlo Zalewski.  
 15 There's absolutely no evidence that they paid  
 16 attention to that.

17 But Marcia Rhodes did. She was there  
 18 in the Wrentham District Court in November of  
 19 2002 and she read the victim impact statement to  
 20 the judge. I think you can draw a reasonable  
 21 inference on how any representative of an  
 22 insurance company would have reacted to Mrs.  
 23 Rhodes, how it would have assessed her  
 24 presentation and her eloquence if they had

1 bothered.

2 I'm sure you're going to have time to  
 3 look at more than one document, Judge, so I want  
 4 to highlight some of the key documents in this  
 5 case, because, as I said, there's lots of smoke  
 6 so you need to focus on the documents and the  
 7 evidence.

8 Let's start with Zurich. The first  
 9 document you need to look at, I would suggest,  
 10 is Zurich's contract with Crawford, Exhibit 62.

11 Now, as much as Zurich wants to say  
 12 that Crawford was GAP's agent, it's clear based  
 13 on Exhibit 2 that Crawford was retained to do  
 14 Zurich's bidding. Paragraph 3 of Exhibit 2, the  
 15 first thing that Crawford is authorized to do is  
 16 accept and acknowledge proof of loss.

17 Paragraph 4 contains an express  
 18 limitation on Crawford's authority to act on  
 19 behalf of Zurich. It doesn't say that Crawford  
 20 is not authorized to accept notice of a claim.  
 21 That's not the only express limitation of  
 22 Crawford's authority in Exhibit 62. Clearly,  
 23 Crawford was Zurich's agent for all purposes in  
 24 this case, including accepting notice of a

1 claim.

2 The next document that I would ask the  
 3 court to focus on is one that was a subject of a  
 4 discovery dispute that you may or may not  
 5 recall. Exhibit 64 is Zurich's Liability Best  
 6 Practices guidelines. Zurich did not want to  
 7 produce this document in this case, and it only  
 8 did so after you ordered it to. The first page  
 9 of Exhibit 64, at ZA-1236, talks about timely  
 10 recognition and resolution of coverage issues.  
 11 All applicable coverage issues are recognized  
 12 immediately upon receipt of information  
 13 evidencing potential coverage issues. They must  
 14 be resolved proactively in a timely manner.  
 15 Investigation of facts relevant to coverage  
 16 issues initiated no more than two business days  
 17 after receipt of information. That's the first  
 18 thing in their guidelines. X

19 Next is Customer Service, on page 1238.  
 20 The insured and claimant are to be contacted  
 21 within one business day. The case manager must  
 22 be the one to make contact with those parties.  
 23 Contact by third parties, such independent  
 24 adjusters, does not qualify as contact. If

1 there is representation of the claimant by  
2 counsel, initial contact with the attorney  
3 should be made. This is what Zurich was  
4 supposed to be doing.

5 The next page, 1239, Investigation.  
6 The case manager is responsible for conducting  
7 an investigation into all aspects of the claim.  
8 The case manager should develop and pursue a  
9 focused and proactive strategy to obtain all  
10 necessary evidence information and should not  
11 abandon the investigation to counsel or the  
12 discovery process. An evaluation is to be  
13 completed and documented within no more than 30  
14 days of receipt of said information.

15 And Zurich guidelines also address  
16 Reserving. Estimated realistic case exposure is  
17 proactively recognized as soon as possible but  
18 no more than 30 days from our receipt of  
19 information evidencing that exposure. Reserves  
20 are to be routinely reevaluated. The reserve is  
21 posted within the case manager's authority.

22 Now, all the witnesses who talked about  
23 Exhibit 64 said that, Yeah, Zurich's policies,  
24 that's industry standard. Well, it would have

1 been nice if it followed them in the Rhodes'  
2 case.

3 The next document that I ask that you  
4 look at, not surprisingly, is Zurich' insurance  
5 policy. That was marked as Exhibit 61. Now, we  
6 went through this at trial, but clearly in order  
7 for Zurich to establish coverage, which is the  
8 first thing it's supposed to do under its  
9 guidelines, it has to look at its policy and see  
10 who's an insured.

11 Now, we know from looking at the policy  
12 that in order to determine if the Massachusetts  
13 endorsement on hired autos that is found at  
14 BMCA-0103 of Exhibit 61, you have to find out if  
15 a vehicle is leased for a term of more than six  
16 months or longer.

17 There's other provisions in the policy  
18 that we also talked about during trial,  
19 particularly the other insurance provision at  
20 page BMCA-0075. That's a very important  
21 provision because it says for any covered auto  
22 you own, this coverage form provides primary  
23 insurance.

24 There's another provision right after

1 that that says regardless -- of subpart A --  
2 This coverage forms liability as primary for any  
3 liability assumed under an insured contract.  
4 And that's a defined term as well.

5 So it's important to have looked at  
6 Zurich's policy in order to figure out what  
7 other documents Zurich needed to look at.  
8 Clearly, the other document that Zurich needed  
9 to look at was Penske's lease. That is part of  
10 the several tabs. In Exhibit 10, it's  
11 particularly Tab 12. It's entitled "Rollins  
12 Leasing Equipment," and there's evidence that  
13 Penske acquired Rollins.

14 If you look at Exhibit 12 -- excuse me,  
15 Tab 12 of Exhibit 10, and if you go to the last  
16 page, Schedule A, Bates No. BMCA-0045, you'll  
17 see the term in months is 54. So there, that  
18 answers the question.

19 The Penske tractor that was involved in  
20 the accident -- and it even actually, the  
21 exhibit, Schedule A, even includes the vehicle  
22 identification numbers. That makes it easy to  
23 cross-reference it with the police report. The  
24 Penske tractor that was involved in the accident

1 was leased for a term of more than six months;  
2 therefore, it was specified as a covered auto  
3 you own under Zurich's policy. Therefore,  
4 Zurich provided primary policy. Therefore,  
5 there wasn't really a need to go looking around  
6 for other primary policies because Zurich, if it  
7 had done its own analysis, would have understood  
8 that the Zurich policy provided the primary  
9 coverage.

10 What other document could Zurich have  
11 looked at that's also marked as an exhibit in  
12 this case? The DLS contract. That's Tab 10 to  
13 Exhibit 10. The DLS contract -- it's not very  
14 complicated -- and in fact, GAF's risk manager,  
15 Robert Manning, faxed an outline of what to look  
16 at to Mr. Chaney on January 10, 2002. That fax  
17 is Exhibit 1 in this case, your Honor. Mr.  
18 Manning suggested that Chaney look at paragraph  
19 7. And in paragraph 7 DLS was required to get a  
20 policy, a general liability policy, and provide  
21 proof of that to GAF

22 Now, if Zurich really did want to find  
23 out if there were any other primary policies,  
24 all it had to do was ask GAF, because under the

1 GAF contract with DLS, GAF was supposed to have  
2 the proof, and if they didn't have the proof,  
3 well, then Crawford and therefore Zurich could  
4 have figured out much earlier in this case that  
5 it wasn't really worth the time to go chasing  
6 after a primary policy that didn't exist.

7 Now, the next set of documents that are  
8 obviously important in this case is 66. There's  
9 66A through quite a number. You don't need to  
10 look at all of them, your Honor. 66A, though,  
11 is obviously important, as that document put  
12 both AIG and Zurich on notice that Zalewski was  
13 clearly at fault in this accident.

14 66D is the September 2002 transmittal  
15 letter from Crawford in which Crawford says,  
16 Hey, we think this case is going to be worth 5,  
17 to \$10 million. Accordingly, both Zurich and  
18 AIG were on notice this was going to be a high-  
19 value case in September of 2002.

20 But Zurich doesn't want to rely on  
21 those Crawford transmittal letters. It says,  
22 You know, we can't rely on that. We don't know  
23 how he got that number. There's no  
24 documentation. Chaney didn't have any medicals.

1 Oh, really? He said he asked Mr. Pritzker for  
2 it in January and we still didn't have any  
3 medicals, so we had no basis upon which to  
4 determine whether there was any support for this  
5 to 10 million valuation.

6 Well, your Honor, it's strains  
7 credulity to think that if -- if -- Mr. Chaney  
8 asked for medical records in a January 25, 2002  
9 conversation and that the plaintiffs did not  
10 provide them as promised, although Mr. Pritzker  
11 did provide the police report to Mr. Chaney as  
12 promised, if Mr. Chaney wanted those medical  
13 records, if Zurich needed those medical records,  
14 then why not send a letter? Why not call them  
15 again? That never happened. No one from Zurich  
16 called Mr. Pritzker despite the fact that  
17 Zurich's own guidelines say you must have  
18 contact with the plaintiffs' counsel. That  
19 didn't happen here.

20 And it's not enough to say that  
21 Crawford screwed it up and didn't have any  
22 documentation. They also want to distance  
23 themselves from the defense counsel. Again,  
24 let's point the finger at Nixon Peabody.

1 Somehow Nixon Peabody must be at fault for the  
2 fact that we didn't have the documentation that  
3 we needed, despite the fact that our guidelines  
4 put the burden squarely on the case manager to  
5 go out and do investigation and gather  
6 documents. Oh, it must have been Nixon  
7 Peabody's fault. And besides, why could we rely  
8 on anything that they said? We certainly  
9 couldn't rely on anything that Mr. Pritzker  
10 said. And it was clear that Crawford & Company  
11 was only getting hearsay information from  
12 plaintiffs' counsel.

13 Well, your Honor, again, Mr. Chaney  
14 testified he only had one conversation with Mr.  
15 Pritzker, January 25, 2002. So how could it be  
16 that all of the other information that Crawford  
17 was transmitting in its letters came from Mr.  
18 Pritzker? Well, there were other counsel  
19 involved: Nixon Peabody; Corrigan, Johnson &  
20 Tutor. I think it's reasonable to infer that  
21 the defense counsel were talking with  
22 plaintiffs' counsel, and information was being  
23 exchanged among those individuals. And if  
24 Zurich can't rely on defense counsel, especially

1 defense counsel that it retained, including  
2 Corrigan, Johnson & Tutor, and Morrison, Mahoney  
3 & Miller, then I think there's a big problem in  
4 this case.

5 Zurich says it needed proof that Mrs.  
6 Rhodes was paralyzed. Well, then why didn't  
7 they ask for it, Judge? If they wanted to see  
8 the UMass medical records, they were sitting on  
9 the 17th floor at Brown Rudnick in April of  
10 2002, waiting for someone to ask for them. No  
11 one asked for those medical records until 2003.  
12 So it's kind of hard to give Zurich any credit  
13 for doing a reasonable investigation when David  
14 MacIntosh did nothing from January of 2002 to  
15 August of 2003. Yet, he's complaining that he  
16 doesn't have the documents, Judge. Well, your  
17 Honor, I would submit it's not reasonable to  
18 complain that you don't have the documentation  
19 to do an evaluation when you don't even follow  
20 your own guidelines that places the  
21 responsibility on you to go get it.

22 It wasn't until December of 2003 that  
23 Zurich created its own analysis of the case.  
24 Crawford had done one in September of 2002, but

1 Zurich didn't have any faith in it. So it did  
2 its in December of 2003. And guess what?  
3 Zurich's valuation was twice as high as  
4 Crawford's.

5 Who did that valuation? Kathleen  
6 Fuell. We know it wasn't David MacIntosh  
7 because the man did precious little, apart from  
8 writing two letters, two letters to try to get  
9 the documents that he was supposed to be in  
10 charge of.

11 Kathleen Fuell looks like a star  
12 employee compared to David MacIntosh, who again  
13 had responsibility in this case from January of  
14 2002 to August of 2003. But Ms. Fuell herself  
15 didn't comply with Zurich's guidelines. She  
16 comes in on the claim in September of 2003. She  
17 has the plaintiffs' demand package. The  
18 plaintiffs have pulled together all the exhibits  
19 and all the documentation and all the records  
20 that Zurich says it needs, and they tied it all  
21 up and presented it on a silver platter. And  
22 Ms. Fuell says, Yeah, that package had  
23 everything I need to value the case.

24 Well, what did she do with it?

1 Nothing. Did she increase reserves in September  
2 of 2003? No. What was her authority?  
3 \$500,000. Did she post \$500,000 on the file in  
4 September of 2003? No. Did she ask for  
5 permission to tender the policy limits? No.  
6 She didn't do that until GAF's broker set up a  
7 conference call to get all the parties together  
8 because GAF wanted to know how come nothing's  
9 happening in this case. We need to put a  
10 settlement offer on the table.

11 So it wasn't until November 19, 2003,  
12 that it occurred to Ms. Fuell that, Gee, maybe I  
13 ought to ask for \$2 million and put it up on  
14 this case. Did she do it in November? No. Did  
15 she fill out her form in December? Yes.  
16 Finally, December 19 she forwards the form.  
17 Does she follow-up on it? Not until GAF's  
18 broker again says, Hey, what are we doing? What  
19 are we doing about this sensitive claim? She  
20 waits until January.

21 So now finally January 2003, Zurich  
22 says, Yes, let's post a \$2 million reserve on  
23 this claim. And how long did that take to  
24 happen when Ms. Fuell came on board? September.

1 September '03 -- and I may have misspoke  
2 actually. I think I might have said January.

3 THE COURT: It's '04.

4 MS. PINKHAM: Thank you.

5 So September 2003 to January 2004, five  
6 months, that doesn't comply with Zurich's  
7 guidelines. So she posts \$2 million on a claim.  
8 Does she make an offer to the plaintiffs? No.  
9 What does she do? She sits on it. When was the  
10 first time a \$2 million offer was extended to  
11 the plaintiffs? March 31, 2004.

12 Why was the offer presented on March  
13 31, 2004? Well, because there was a pretrial on  
14 April 1, 2004. That's the only reason the first  
15 offer was ever made in this case. Zurich  
16 finally tenders to AIG. AIG immediately rejects  
17 it and says, Hey, under our policy there has to  
18 be a payment. And that's Exhibit 36, your  
19 Honor.

20 Our policy says we don't have to do  
21 anything until there's been a payment on the  
22 claim. Did Zurich write out a \$2 million check  
23 and pay it to AIG? No. Did it write out a \$2  
24 million check and pay it to the plaintiffs? No.

1 Did it have the ability to do so under its own  
2 insurance policy? Absolutely.

3 Zurich's policy said that it could stop  
4 defending the case upon tendering or paying the  
5 maximum limits provided under this coverage  
6 without the need for a judgment or a settlement  
7 of the lawsuit or a release by the claimants.  
8 And that's on page BMCA 0080, at Exhibit 62 --  
9 excuse me, 61.

10 AIG didn't really want to write that \$2  
11 million check. We know AIG didn't want to write  
12 that \$2 million check because --

13 THE COURT: You mean Zurich.

14 MS. PINKHAM: Yes, sorry, I appreciate  
15 that, your Honor.

16 We know that Zurich didn't want to  
17 write the \$2 million check because it didn't  
18 write it in September of 2004 when a judgment  
19 entered in favor of the plaintiff. So there,  
20 there's a judgment, you can go ahead and pay  
21 them. Didn't do that. Didn't pay the  
22 plaintiffs in September, October or November.

23 When did Zurich finally write that \$2  
24 million check? December 2004. Why? Because it

1 had been served with a 93A demand letter.  
 2 That's the only reason Zurich made payment in  
 3 this case.  
 4 Now, your Honor, the plaintiffs have  
 5 never taken the position that Zurich wasn't  
 6 entitled to documentation. And we don't take  
 7 the position that they didn't have to act until  
 8 they got documentation. What the plaintiffs  
 9 have said all along is that Zurich was required  
 10 to act to get the documentation that it needed  
 11 to analyze the claim.  
 12 And therein lies the intentional  
 13 violation, especially in light of Exhibit 66L,  
 14 which is the November 2003 transmittal letter in  
 15 which John Chaney says, Hey, the plaintiffs are  
 16 setting you up for a 93A violation by making an  
 17 early demand and asking for a good faith offer.  
 18 Oh, and by the way, the demand's not  
 19 unreasonable given there's 3 million specials.  
 20 Exhibit 66L is the smoking gun against  
 21 Zurich. It clearly establishes it's an  
 22 intentional and knowing violation, as if there  
 23 wasn't already enough evidence by the fact that  
 24 its two case managers completely ignored

1 addition to Corrigan, Johnson & Tutor, says in  
 2 responses to document requests, that Zalewski  
 3 doesn't have any other insurance available other  
 4 than Zurich.  
 5 So clearly by March of 2003, if defense  
 6 counsel knew there were no other primary  
 7 policies available, then that knowledge is  
 8 imputed to AIG. Why? Because AIG has asserted  
 9 the attorney-client privileged communications  
 10 with both Johnson, Corrigan & Tutor and Morris  
 11 Mahoney & Miller. Exhibit 84, which is their  
 12 privilege log, is replete with communications  
 13 from those two firms that were not produced in  
 14 discovery because AIG asserted the privilege.  
 15 The next, again, set of documents that  
 16 it makes sense to examine are the same ones for  
 17 Zurich, 66A, which AIG clearly had, because it  
 18 was faxed to it in February, and that formed the  
 19 basis of its initial entry. And the excess  
 20 claims notes establishes Zalewski's liability.  
 21 66D, that's the 5 to \$10 million evaluation in  
 22 September of 2002. And again, 66L, the wake-up  
 23 call from John Chaney.  
 24 Now, the other document that's

1 Zurich's guidelines.  
 2 Now, let's focus on AIG. Again, where  
 3 do we start? Well, we start with the policy  
 4 language. That policy is Exhibit 69. Again, if  
 5 you look at the policy, it doesn't take very  
 6 long to figure out that Zalewski was covered.  
 7 Now, AIG also wants to rely on, Well,  
 8 we had to look to see if there were any other  
 9 primary policies and we needed a reasonable  
 10 amount of time to investigate that. Judge, all  
 11 of the attorneys in this case knew, some as  
 12 early by December of 2002, that there was no  
 13 other coverage available to DLS.  
 14 Tim Corrigan knew that in December of  
 15 2002 because he spoke with DLS's counsel. And  
 16 that's what counsel told him. We don't have it.  
 17 Chaney puts it in Exhibit 66L: There has been a  
 18 broker error. They were supposed to get a  
 19 primary policy but they didn't, so DLS doesn't  
 20 have any other coverage. Why are you guys still  
 21 talking about this? You should be focused on  
 22 settling the case.  
 23 In March of 2003, Morris, Mahoney &  
 24 Miller, also insurance defense counsel, in

1 obviously very important in this case is Exhibit  
 2 31. That's Mr. Satriano's handwritten notes of  
 3 the March 5, 2004, meeting with GAF. And those  
 4 notes contain the reference to the 6.6  
 5 settlement range and the 9.6 verdict that was  
 6 described by Attorney Deschenes during that  
 7 meeting. Obviously, that's an important  
 8 document, as is Mr. Satriano's testimony that he  
 9 didn't disagree with those numbers, and that in  
 10 fact, they were talking anywhere from eight on  
 11 in this case, and that maybe the case was eight  
 12 to ten, or ten to twelve, but not sixteen.  
 13 The next exhibit is Exhibit 32. That is  
 14 Mr. Bartell's letter to AIG that was prompted by  
 15 the fact that AIG refused to commit to go into  
 16 mediation and refused to commit \$3 million  
 17 towards a settlement offer during the March  
 18 meeting.  
 19 Now, your Honor, if Exhibit 66L is the  
 20 smoking gun in the case, then Exhibit 32 is a  
 21 smoking cannon that was aimed at AIG by its own  
 22 insured. There can be no question that after it  
 23 received Exhibit 32, that AIG was clearly on  
 24 notice of what was required under Massachusetts

1 law.

2 Finally, the last document that I would  
3 direct your attention to is Exhibit 45, which is  
4 Warren Nitti's narrative claim memo. The other  
5 important piece of evidence in connection with  
6 Exhibit 45 is the stipulation that the  
7 information that he relied on in creating  
8 Exhibit 45 was contained in the plaintiffs'  
9 demand letter that was sent in August of 2003.

10 So now let's focus on AIG's excuses as  
11 to why it took so long to make an offer.

12 The first excuse is, GAF was fighting  
13 with us. It wouldn't let us associate in  
14 counsel, so that really slowed us down. Well,  
15 your Honor, Greg Deschenes took the stand and  
16 testified that the only issue that GAF had with  
17 associating in counsel in December of 2003, was  
18 the fact that GAF didn't want any coverage  
19 issues hanging out there and they wanted  
20 coverage confirmed. And he also testified that  
21 that coverage concern that GAF had did not  
22 impede at all Bill Conroy's ability to get up to  
23 speed in the Rhodes case. In fact, he testified  
24 that between November of 2003 and March of 2004,

1 anything that the Campbell firm asked for we  
2 gave them.

3 Mr. Deschenes also testified that at  
4 the March meeting with GAF, Bill Conroy said, We  
5 want a psychiatrist to examine Mrs. Rhodes, and  
6 we said fine. We -- I mean GAF -- had no  
7 problem or issue with that discovery being done.  
8 That position was also confirmed by the  
9 evidence. Exhibit 40 is Attorney Bartell's  
10 letter to AIG in May saying, Listen, we never  
11 objected to you doing discovery. The only  
12 objection we have is this new position that now  
13 you can't go to mediation until discovery is  
14 done. And that was the position that AIG took  
15 in May.

16 You will recall Mr. Deschenes testified  
17 that during the March 5th meeting, Mr. Satriano  
18 said, Hey, if you can get Mr. Pritzker to go to  
19 mediation without a price of admission, we'll do  
20 it. And so that's what Mr. Deschenes did. He  
21 contacted Mr. Pritzker. Mr. Pritzker got back  
22 to him in April and said, Okay, we'll do it and  
23 you guys can even pick the mediator.

24 So the plaintiff was ready to go to

1 mediation in April first offer 2004. AIG  
2 wasn't. AIG said in May, No, we're not doing  
3 mediation until we finish all this discovery.  
4 And I would suggest that if you look in the  
5 record, you will not find any support for AIG's  
6 position in Attorney Zelle's statement that the  
7 whole timing of mediation and the IME and the  
8 depositions was all agreed to by the plaintiffs.

9 Tracey Kelly admitted, well, she didn't  
10 know what was happening because all the  
11 discussions were going on amongst counsel. So  
12 there's no evidence that the plaintiffs bought  
13 into this, Yeah, well we'll do an IME and  
14 mediation later and let's wait and see. No  
15 evidence of that whatsoever.

16 What about their next excuse: We can't  
17 put a value on this case without doing these  
18 depositions and an IME. That is unreasonable.  
19 All the other professionals had been able to put  
20 a value on the case without that discovery.  
21 Crawford had done its value. Zurich had done a  
22 value. Mr. Deschenes had done his value. But  
23 AIG couldn't put a value on the case without  
24 taking two depositions and doing an IME? That's

1 ridiculous.

2 And again, your Honor, the plaintiffs  
3 never took the position that AIG was not  
4 entitled to take these two depositions or do an  
5 IME. And if they had acted sooner and asked to  
6 do them in November, December, January,  
7 February, March, April, May, June, they would  
8 have gotten the same response that they got in  
9 July: Sure, let's schedule them.

10 But AIG didn't do that. It waited  
11 until after its motion to continue the trial  
12 date was denied before even attempting to  
13 schedule any of these things.

14 Now, AIG takes the position that  
15 liability really wasn't clear until mediation,  
16 so therefore we didn't have to make an offer  
17 until mediation. Again, that's an unreasonable  
18 position to take, if not a ridiculous position  
19 to take, given that Warren Nitti relied on  
20 information that was provided in August of 2003  
21 and October of 2003, when the life-care planner  
22 finished her report, which was marked as Exhibit  
23 11 in this case. That was the basis for his  
24 analysis and evaluation, information that was a

1 year old. And now AIG takes the position that,  
 2 oh, we couldn't put a value on the case until  
 3 mediation? Liability wasn't reasonably clear  
 4 until then? That's ridiculous. Its own agents  
 5 had already done it months before.

6 Let's talk about mediation, Judge.  
 7 What happened at the mediation? Well, we know  
 8 the case didn't settle. Why not? Well, the  
 9 adjustor who thought the case was worth \$6  
 10 million, didn't have \$6 million of authority to  
 11 go to mediation.

12 Now, AIG now takes the position that.  
 13 Hey, when we say 2.75 for our first offer, that  
 14 was supposed to send a signal to the plaintiffs  
 15 that we were willing to settle the case in the 4  
 16 to \$6 million range. Well, that's ridiculous,  
 17 because Warren Nitti didn't even have \$4 million  
 18 of authority at the mediation.

19 Why would have happened in this case if  
 20 AIG had listened to its adjustor and given him  
 21 \$6 million of authority? Well, we already know  
 22 from the Rhodes answers to interrogatories that  
 23 they signed six times that they were willing to  
 24 settle the case for \$8 million at the mediation.

1 them because it was a black cloud that was  
 2 looming over their lives, and they did not want  
 3 to go to trial. Plenty of evidence to that.

4 And this is exactly, exactly why the  
 5 Hopkins decision came out as it did. Zurich  
 6 wants to say, Well, they can't prove causation.  
 7 Can't prove causation because they can't show  
 8 that they would have accepted an offer. Well,  
 9 Liberty Mutual tried that argument years ago and  
 10 the SJC said, No, no, no, that's not right.  
 11 Where you haven't made an offer, how could you  
 12 possibly expect the plaintiffs to prove what  
 13 they would have done with it?

14 And that's all the Rhodes' testimony  
 15 shows your Honor. It is unfair to put the  
 16 plaintiffs in a position to prove what would  
 17 have happened if someone had made a reasonable  
 18 offer, a reasonable offer that never came.

19 And the SJC held in Hopkins, No, we are  
 20 not going to require a plaintiff to prove a  
 21 hypothetical. But in the Clegg decision, the  
 22 court did look at what happened when a primary  
 23 insurer promptly -- actually, I shouldn't say  
 24 promptly because that insurer was held liable

1 What would have happened if AIG put \$6  
 2 million on the table at mediation? Tracey Kelly  
 3 testified that all Warren Nitti had to do, if  
 4 the parties seemed close, all he had to do was  
 5 pick up the phone and call and she and Bryan  
 6 Pedro would be right there to approve an  
 7 increase to get the case settled. That's what  
 8 she testified to.

9 That didn't happen at the mediation,  
 10 Judge, because they undercut their own adjustor,  
 11 the only person who actually had reviewed the  
 12 documents in the file, the person who was the  
 13 most familiar with the claim.

14 We are never going to know for sure  
 15 what happened, because again, as Mr. Rhodes  
 16 testified repeatedly, although the defendants  
 17 only want you to focus on the first part of his  
 18 testimony, Would you have settled for \$6 million  
 19 at the mediation? Would you have settled for \$7  
 20 million dollars at the mediation? His response:  
 21 I don't know. You people never made that offer  
 22 so I don't know what I would have done.

23 What do we do know? We do know the  
 24 Rhodes family wanted to put this case behind

1 for violating the statute. But when a primary  
 2 insurer finally tendered its policy limits and  
 3 there was a reasonable excess carrier, which we  
 4 didn't have in this case, Judge, frankly, I  
 5 don't think either defendant should get the  
 6 benefit of the fact that the other violated the  
 7 statute. Because what does that do? That  
 8 leaves the Rhodeses hanging out there with no  
 9 relief. That's not what's intended by the  
 10 statute.

11 Let's focus on the mental health  
 12 records. AIG said, Yeah, we needed those mental  
 13 health records That was part of the discovery  
 14 what was absolutely crucial in this case, and,  
 15 sure, we filed a motion to compel. And you know  
 16 what? They're right. It's absolutely their  
 17 right to file a motion to compel. Just as it  
 18 was absolutely Judge Chernoff's right and  
 19 discretion to say, No, why would I give you  
 20 access to these privileged mental health records  
 21 when the plaintiffs aren't calling an expert and  
 22 are not making affirmative use of any mental  
 23 health testimony at trial? I'm not going to do  
 24 that.

1 It was bad faith for AIG to then go  
 2 back after them and then come up with a new  
 3 theory in August. In August of 2004 they  
 4 weren't relying on exacerbation of Mrs. Rhodes'  
 5 pre-existing conditions anymore. Exhibit 94 in  
 6 this case shows that now AIG was saying, We have  
 7 a right to those records, Judge. You want to  
 8 know why? Because we deposed her. And you know  
 9 what she said? She said she was profoundly  
 10 depressed. Being paralyzed makes her have  
 11 feelings of utter hopelessness and despair. So  
 12 therefore we have a right to go look through her  
 13 mental health records. That was the position  
 14 they took in August of 2004. That was in bad  
 15 faith. And that is why Judge Donovan denied it.

16 Now they have a new theory in this  
 17 case. Well, we also needed those records  
 18 because, you know, that would have been really  
 19 good discovery for us to have on the loss of  
 20 consortium claims. So we were entitled to get  
 21 Marcia Rhodes' privileged mental health records  
 22 and go digging through them to see if there was  
 23 anything that maybe we could use on the claim  
 24 that Rebecca Rhodes had. Or maybe we could find

1 settlement offer in the case.

2 Let's talk about the appeal a little  
 3 bit more. There is only one conclusion that can  
 4 be drawn. That appeal was filed in bad faith.

5 Mr. Nitti, again, the only witness who  
 6 was familiar with the claim, the man who  
 7 attended every day of trial, testified that he  
 8 wasn't the one who recommended the appeal.  
 9 There is absolutely no evidence that AIG did  
 10 anything to evaluate likelihood of success and  
 11 the merits of an appeal. In fact, now they're  
 12 saying, Well, we waited on purpose, we waited on  
 13 purpose to do any analysis because we wanted to  
 14 look at the trial transcript. Well, how about  
 15 you ask the four guys who sat at defense counsel  
 16 the whole trial? How about you ask Bill Conroy,  
 17 Russ Pauleck, Lawrence Boyle or John Knight.  
 18 Why don't you ask them about that they think  
 19 your chances are on appeal? No. AIG wanted to  
 20 wait and wait for the trial transcript.

21 Well, they didn't do an analysis on the  
 22 likelihood of success, but we can talk about it  
 23 because we all know that in order to get the  
 24 judge's decision flipped -- Judge Donovan

1 some stuff in there to use on the loss of  
 2 consortium claim for Harold Rhodes.

3 Clearly that's bad faith. You can find  
 4 bad faith three different ways by their focus on  
 5 the mental health records, your Honor. You can  
 6 find bad faith in the fact that they moved for  
 7 them again in August, under a completely  
 8 separate theory. You can rely on that because  
 9 they filed a notice of appeal. And one of the  
 10 bases of the notice of appeal is, Well, we had  
 11 the right to those mental health records and we  
 12 really needed those as discovery on the loss of  
 13 consortium claims. That's bad faith.

14 Or you could find bad faith because  
 15 here we have a classic example of a defendant  
 16 presenting a moving target. Oh, you don't like  
 17 that argument? Let me find another one. Oh,  
 18 you didn't like that argument? Let me present  
 19 another one. And I would cite, your Honor, to  
 20 Commercial Union v. Seven Provinces 217 F 3d 33.  
 21 It's a First Circuit decision in which a  
 22 reinsurer was found to have violated Chapter 93A  
 23 by presenting a moving target and continually  
 24 changing its defenses instead of making a

1 obviously denied the motion for a new trial --  
 2 they would have to establish that she abused her  
 3 discretion in not allowing access to mental  
 4 health records. That's an extremely high  
 5 standard. Not very likely that's going to  
 6 happen.

7 But even if it did, then what did they  
 8 have to show? Then they had to show that the  
 9 fact that they didn't have access to Mrs.  
 10 Rhodes' mental health records actually would  
 11 have made a difference at the trial; that it was  
 12 anything other than harmless error. That's  
 13 exactly what it was, Judge, if anything,  
 14 harmless error.

15 If you have time to look at lots of  
 16 exhibits, look at Exhibit 71, the trial  
 17 transcript. And I think you'll conclude the  
 18 only conclusion is that clearly given all the  
 19 evidence in that case, Mrs. Rhodes' mental  
 20 health records wouldn't have made one bit of  
 21 difficult in the outcome.

22 But let's assume they could, let's  
 23 assume lightning would strike and they'd get it  
 24 flipped. What do they get? The best they can

1 get is a new trial on damages, because liability  
2 had been stipulated to.

3 Okay, so the best they can do is a new  
4 trial on damages, years down the road. Chances  
5 are I'm going to get a bigger verdict because,  
6 you know what, Mrs. Rhodes will have continued  
7 to have been paralyzed and she's going to  
8 continue to have complications, as in fact she  
9 did and as was communicated to AIG post-verdict.

10 So the risk is, I have a new trial on  
11 damages only with more damages. Oh, and don't  
12 forget interest that's accruing. How could the  
13 decision to file that appeal have been made in  
14 good faith? It couldn't have. In fact, there  
15 is evidence that defense counsel did not advise  
16 appeal.

17 Your Honor, I would ask that you look  
18 at Exhibit 49, which is an e-mail from Stephen  
19 Penick to Kathleen Fuell. Mr. Penick testified  
20 in his deposition -- and that was also an  
21 exhibit in this case -- that after trial he was  
22 calling around to speak with defense counsel  
23 because Zurich wanted an update, and that he put  
24 into his e-mail exactly what he heard from

1 defense counsel.

2 The first thing he heard was there were  
3 no surprises. And the next thing he heard was,  
4 We do not anticipate an appeal. That's what  
5 defense counsel told him. And obviously, Judge,  
6 you can draw the inference from that, that  
7 defense counsel did not recommend an appeal.

8 You can also draw an inference from the  
9 fact that AIG has refused to assert the advice  
10 of counsel defense. Clearly, if its lawyers  
11 were telling it, You have a great shot or at  
12 least more than a fifty-fifty shot at getting a  
13 new trial, they would be relying on that in this  
14 case. But they're not. And I would suggest to  
15 you the reasonable inference of why they're not  
16 is because their lawyers were telling them, Just  
17 pay the judgment, be done with it, and let these  
18 people get on with their lives. And that didn't  
19 happen.

20 Plenty of evidence for you to determine  
21 that the reason AIG filed that appeal is because  
22 then that would give them more time to make more  
23 lowball offers, and the Rhodes family would be  
24 even more desperate to settle for less than what

1 they were legally entitled to.

2 You can look at the exchange of offers  
3 post-verdict. AIG's first offer was \$7 million,  
4 and that included Zurich's \$2 million on a case  
5 with a verdict of over \$11 million. That's not  
6 good faith, Judge. And they went up a couple of  
7 more times, but finally when it became obvious  
8 to AIG that the plaintiffs were not going to  
9 settle the case for only 50 percent of the  
10 judgment value, they finally made a reasonable  
11 settlement offer June of 2005. And the case  
12 settled and the Rhodes were paid.

13 I think it's also very important for  
14 you to note that all but the last of the post-  
15 trial offers would have required the Rhodes  
16 family to release this claim, the 93A claim.  
17 And you can certainly rely on that in finding  
18 bad faith and an unreasonable settlement offer.

19 Your Honor, these insurers acted  
20 intentionally. Zurich and AIG, they didn't do  
21 anything until push came to shove. Zurich  
22 didn't make its offer until the pre-trial  
23 conference. AIG didn't act until trial was  
24 imminent. And both of its witnesses were pretty

1 frank about that why they didn't act, trial  
2 wasn't imminent.

3 How can you not find intentional  
4 violation of the statute here?

5 Let's focus on damages. Litigation  
6 costs. That's not very complicated. Obviously  
7 the Rhodes family incurred costs in bringing and  
8 going through with the personal injury action.  
9 Exhibits 90 and 91 show all the disbursements  
10 and includes a summary. Zurich particularly  
11 wants to be sure that you find that all of the  
12 plaintiffs incurred costs, and that's going to  
13 be very easy for you to do, Judge, on the basis  
14 of the evidence that's before you because  
15 Exhibit 91D, the last summary, which shows the  
16 disbursements to the Rhodes family, shows that  
17 the payments were made to Marcia and Harold  
18 Rhodes after the costs were deducted. So  
19 clearly they paid the costs.

20 What about Becca? Rebecca Rhodes  
21 wasn't a party to the contingency fee contract,  
22 your Honor. She was a minor. Her father acted  
23 on her behalf. So you can clearly find that  
24 Harold Rhodes incurred costs on behalf of his

1 daughter and that she incurred them as well.  
 2 And if you like, you can allocate them in  
 3 proportion to each of their recoveries, such  
 4 that Rebecca Rhodes would be deemed to have  
 5 incurred six percent of the costs; Harold Rhodes  
 6 would be deemed to have incurred 16 percent of  
 7 the costs; and Marcia Rhodes would be deemed to  
 8 have incurred 78 percent of the costs.

9 More than the costs of litigation,  
 10 obviously in this case, were the frustrations of  
 11 litigation. The Clegg case has to mean  
 12 something, your Honor. Costs and frustrations  
 13 of litigation has to have a meaning. The SJC  
 14 didn't say plaintiffs can recover for their  
 15 costs and intentional infliction of emotional  
 16 distress in these actions. No. Costs and  
 17 frustrations.

18 Clearly there is authority for awarding  
 19 emotional distress in 93A cases. We've provided  
 20 it to your Honor, and actually I should direct  
 21 your attention that we had provided you with a  
 22 number of cases at the summary judgment hearing.  
 23 And if you need additional copies we are happy  
 24 to give them to you.

1 clearly meant for it to provide for a broader  
 2 range of recovery than it had before, because  
 3 plaintiffs only used to be able to recover for  
 4 property losses and economic losses, and the  
 5 Legislature change the statute because it wanted  
 6 to broaden the remedial scope of the statute.  
 7 And the decision continually refers to emotional  
 8 distress.

9 As it happened, the plaintiff in the  
 10 Haddad case had claimed intentional infliction  
 11 of emotional distress, so that's why the case  
 12 talks about intentional infliction of emotional  
 13 distress. But it also refers to just emotional  
 14 distress as a foreseeable consequence on the  
 15 statutory violation.

16 And your Honor, there's a number of  
 17 other cases that under other states, consumer  
 18 protection statutes, and particularly unfair  
 19 trade settlement practices statutes, have said  
 20 clearly emotional distress is recoverable. We  
 21 don't need to be as concerned about requiring it  
 22 to be intentional or severe or to have a  
 23 physical manifestation because those  
 24 requirements are for -- we want to kind of weed

1 The First Agricultural case is the  
 2 appellate decision case, in which the court  
 3 says, Yes, this is a 93A, and goes out of its  
 4 way to say, Listen, we're distinguishing this  
 5 from intentional infliction of emotional  
 6 distress and negligent infliction of emotional  
 7 distress. That's not what this case is.

8 And the court said there is nothing to  
 9 suggest the Trial Court was wrong in awarding  
 10 damages for emotional distress. And what was  
 11 the distress in that case? It was a woman whose  
 12 house was going to be foreclosed on when the  
 13 loan officer knew she had never signed the loan.

14 So her testimony at trial was she thought she  
 15 was going to lose everything and she sent a  
 16 letter that said she was suffering emotional,  
 17 social, and financial distress. And she  
 18 obtained an award for emotional distress  
 19 damages.

20 The Rhodes family obviously went  
 21 through considerably more in this case. Your  
 22 Honor, I would welcome you looking at the Haddad  
 23 decision because the Haddad decision clearly  
 24 says, Hey, when 93A was changed, the Legislature

1 out suspect claims. We don't have to worry  
 2 about suspect claims in 176D actions; therefore,  
 3 we're not going to require proof of intentional  
 4 infliction of emotional distress or physical  
 5 manifestations.

6 And the law is clearly the same in  
 7 Massachusetts, your Honor. I've already  
 8 mentioned this, Judge, but I have to point out  
 9 again because we're talking about the causation  
 10 here, it's going to be, I think, very  
 11 straightforward for you to determine who caused  
 12 what in this case. Because we know that Zurich  
 13 was in charge of the claim from January of 2002  
 14 until March 31 of 2004. And your Honor, if you  
 15 are looking for a shortcut way to identify what  
 16 happened when, I would recommend that you look  
 17 at Exhibit B to our brief. It's a timeline that  
 18 references the exhibits and the dates.

19 So Zurich was in charge for two years,  
 20 more than two years. You can find that at some  
 21 point in that period Zurich should have made a  
 22 reasonable settlement offer. All it could do  
 23 was offer its \$2 million in tender. We agree it  
 24 violated the statute by not doing it promptly.

1 And in our brief we've given Zurich every  
 2 benefit of the doubt and said, Hey, we'll give  
 3 them a year, we'll give them a year to do all  
 4 the things that they're supposed to do under  
 5 their own guidelines and pull together all their  
 6 documents and value the claim and put the \$2  
 7 million up.

8 You can easily measure from January of  
 9 2003, to March 31, 2004, to establish what  
 10 Zurich caused in terms of litigation costs, and  
 11 you can also use that time frame for emotional  
 12 distress.

13 How Zurich could make a causation  
 14 argument in its brief and not even cite the  
 15 Hopkins case, I don't know. But I've already  
 16 addressed the Hopkins decision, Judge, and as we  
 17 said, again, the SJC has already ruled that you  
 18 can't force a plaintiff to prove a hypothetical.

19 The damages in this case are not  
 20 hypothetical, though. Clearly there is evidence  
 21 that the Rhodes family suffered emotional  
 22 distress as the result of Zurich's delay.  
 23 Marcia Rhodes testified, I felt bad just  
 24 watching Harold. I wasn't even supposed to be

1 that he's had before has now turned into anger that  
 2 he's in this situation. How can this happen when his  
 3 wife was rear-ended by a truck, and no one is making a  
 4 settlement offer in this case.

5 How about Marcia Rhodes? She thought she'd  
 6 be done with litigation once Zaleski entered the plea  
 7 in November 2002. He drove into me; he said he was  
 8 guilty. End of story. How come no one is making an  
 9 offer. Now we fast forward. We're in 2004. Gee,  
 10 we're sorry, Mrs. Rhodes, all those medical records and  
 11 that huge demand package with everything and pictures  
 12 that were presented to these people, the "Day in the  
 13 Life" video, that's not enough. We need some more from  
 14 you, Mrs. Rhodes. But you know what? We're going to  
 15 wait, we're going to wait until your life is so  
 16 stressful that you're just weeks before a trial in this  
 17 case. We're going to wait till then to do your  
 18 deposition. Yeah, and we're going to wait till then to  
 19 do your IME.

20 Again, Judge, how can you do that to a woman  
 21 and claim that that's reasonable and that it's not  
 22 going to cause her emotional distress?

23 Fine. She was a plaintiff. She had to be  
 24 deposed. She didn't have to be deposed six weeks

1 focused on litigation. I was supposed to take  
 2 care of myself and he was going to focus on the  
 3 litigation. And that's what he did. And I saw  
 4 the stress he was under because of it and I felt  
 5 guilty about it.

6 Mrs. Rhodes feels guilty that her  
 7 husband is burdened by all of this stress that's  
 8 caused by the fact that no one is making a  
 9 settlement offer in this case. He has to go out  
 10 and take out a loan to put an addition on their  
 11 house. He's waking up at night worrying about  
 12 money. Ample evidence that Zurich was  
 13 responsible for that in 2003 and into 2004.

14 What about AIG? Again, let's use April 1,  
 15 2004 as the trigger point, because then at least the  
 16 tender's been made and we have the pretrial conference  
 17 and somebody from the Campbell firm is there. April 1,  
 18 2004 forward, you can allocate those litigation costs  
 19 and that emotional stress to AIG.

20 And what testimony was there? Well, now it's  
 21 2004. Now Harold Rhodes is very concerned that he's  
 22 already blown through \$500,000 of their savings and has  
 23 gone into debt and there's no settlement offer and now  
 24 we have a trial date. So the concern and the worry

1 before trial if it was so crucial to have her  
 2 testimony. She did have to go to trial and her family  
 3 had to go to trial because AIG didn't put a reasonable  
 4 settlement offer on the table. All of them testified  
 5 about what it felt for them to go through that  
 6 experience. There was no reason they had to do that.  
 7 Clearly you can find ample evidence of emotional  
 8 distress. You want to put it back a little further?  
 9 Let's focus on the appeal, then, because the family has  
 10 gone through this trial and they think they're done  
 11 now. They think they're done. The jury has spoken, we  
 12 can get on with our lives now. And that didn't happen  
 13 because now there's an appeal and there's going to be  
 14 more delay. Why? Because AIG wanted to fight about a  
 15 \$400,000 difference in the life-care plans by August of  
 16 2004. Because AIG didn't want to put a reasonable  
 17 value of Mrs. Rhodes' pain and suffering? Or the two  
 18 loss of consortium claims because AIG let Tracey Kelly  
 19 undercut Warren Nitti and throw up a \$4.75 million  
 20 value on the claim and never adjust it thereafter?  
 21 Ample evidence of emotional distress, Judge.

22 So let's talk about punitive damages. State  
 23 Farm and BMW. The reasoning behind those cases is to  
 24 not let a jury be unrestrained. Can't let a jury come

1 back with a wild verdict. Defendants have to have  
2 notice about what they're facing. So we can't have an  
3 unrestrained jury here.

4 Well, there's no risk in this case, Judge.  
5 There's going to be no runaway jury in this case.  
6 We're not dealing with a common law claim tried to a  
7 jury. We're dealing with a statutory claim in which  
8 the Legislature has said punitive damages actually have  
9 to be punitive and for that reason we're not going to  
10 use lost use of money anymore. We are going to measure  
11 punitive damages by the judgment that enters in the  
12 underlying action. So, defendants, you're on notice of  
13 what the punitive damages are because it's going to be  
14 measured by the underlying judgment and it's going to  
15 be either two or up to three. So the Legislature has  
16 acted and it has specifically prescribed the punitive  
17 damages.

18 Accordingly, the entire rationale behind  
19 State Farm and BMW is not here. I know the defendants  
20 want to apply all the factors and the guideposts and  
21 the -- I know they want to do that, but it doesn't  
22 apply, Judge, it does not apply, and there are many  
23 other cases that have ruled the same way. The only  
24 cases that AIG has been able to cite that embrace the

1 reference to State Farm in punitive for statutory  
2 claims are claims dealing with certifications of class  
3 actions. Well, this isn't a class action. You have  
4 three people alleging a statutory violation. There's  
5 not millions of class members who are each claiming a  
6 right to statutory damages so that therefore the  
7 punitive damage award would be incredibly large.  
8 That's not this case. All but one of the cases they  
9 rely on are class certification cases, Judge. So  
10 obviously it's our position that those aren't good  
11 authority.

12 And the Texas case that AIG relies on finds  
13 that under the statute in Texas that limits the  
14 damages, there's no due process violation. And I like  
15 that, decision, Judge. I think that helps us.

16 Zurich and AIG knew that Marcia Harold and  
17 Rebecca Rhodes were the most vulnerable of plaintiffs.  
18 Crawford reported it, hey, that the whole family's in  
19 counseling because of this accident. They knew that.  
20 And what are the defendants arguing now? Well, Judge,  
21 we didn't really harm that that much. I mean, their  
22 lives were already so horrible, how much hard could we  
23 really cause because of this litigation? And how could  
24 you possibly figure out that the harm that was caused

1 by litigation is different from the harm that was  
2 caused by the injury?

3 And they focus on each plaintiff. Well, they  
4 say for Mrs. Rhodes: Well, Judge, she'd been seeing a  
5 therapist for years. She had these pre-existing  
6 conditions. Her life was obviously upside down because  
7 of her injuries. So, yeah, in the grand scheme of  
8 things, what's the stress of a little lawsuit? They do  
9 the same with Rebecca. Hey, Judge, Rebecca, she was in  
10 therapy, too. Okay? So that kid, she was messed up.  
11 And besides, her mother was paralyzed, so that  
12 obviously was the whole focus of any anxiety that she  
13 was feeling in 2003 and 2004. So big deal. So she had  
14 to testify at the trial. She didn't even know she was  
15 a plaintiff. Couldn't have hurt that much. And  
16 besides, her own lawyer is the one who made her cry.  
17 It wasn't our fault, it wasn't our fault that Rebecca  
18 Rhodes had to testify at trial and collapse in tears on  
19 the stand. Wasn't our fault.

20 And Harold, what can they say about Harold  
21 Rhodes? He was unreasonable to be concerned about the  
22 fact that he had gone through a half a million dollars  
23 of his savings? That Mr. Varga, he worries about his  
24 bills every day, too? How can any reasonable insurer

1 take that position? Mr. Rhodes had a lot of money in  
2 his bank account, Judge. Well, if he was so concerned  
3 about money, well, he could have used all of his  
4 retirement savings, then he wouldn't have been nervous  
5 about money, because he had plenty to live on.

6 AIG in its brief says, Why was he so upset  
7 about money? I mean, he knew as of August 2004, once  
8 the defendants stipulated to liability, he knew he was  
9 going to get paid. Oh, yeah, he was going to have to  
10 go through the trial, but he knew he was going to get  
11 paid. Oh, yeah, we did file that appeal and that  
12 dragged it out again, but he knew he was going to get  
13 some money, so it was unreasonable for him to be  
14 distressed in this case.

15 What a twisted view of reality these insurers  
16 have. And they continued throughout the trial in the  
17 closing arguments that take the position that, really,  
18 you know, the plaintiffs should have been more  
19 sensitive to the needs of the insurance company. Mr.  
20 Varga just said it in his closing argument.  
21 Plaintiffs' lawyers, they didn't really know what the  
22 insurance company needs, so it's --

23 Nick Satriano testified he was very concerned  
24 about Greg Deschenes because it was clear that he

1 didn't understand the needs of an excess carrier.  
 2 AIG's expert, Mr. Cormack said the same  
 3 thing. Oh, yeah, well, you know, if plaintiffs'  
 4 counsel doesn't understand the needs of the excess  
 5 carrier or how it works, it's going to be really  
 6 difficult to settle a case. Well, how about we focus  
 7 on the statute, because the statute puts the burden on  
 8 the insurers to make a reasonable settlement offer.  
 9 Why does it do that? Because the statute wants to  
 10 protect the plaintiffs. We're not supposed to view the  
 11 world through the insurance company's eye. What  
 12 reasonable insurer would not have made a fair offer in  
 13 this case? How can they look at what this family went  
 14 through and then say it wasn't that bad. Any  
 15 reasonable insurer would look at Marcia Rhodes and say  
 16 this poor woman, this blameless victim whose life was  
 17 ruined when she was rear-ended by a truck, and she  
 18 already had these existing issues that she was dealing  
 19 with in her life, let's pay her. Let's pay her because  
 20 she needs the money. How could we possibly compensate  
 21 her for what she's going through? Let's pay her, let's  
 22 help her. Let's comply with our obligation.  
 23 What about Rebecca Rhodes? She was 13 years  
 24 old. Everybody knows how hard it is just to be 13.

1 Rebecca's making the transition from being a child to a  
 2 grownup. And she was having a hard time of it, Judge.  
 3 And they knew it. And they've argued it in their  
 4 briefs, Well, she was in therapy. Yeah, all the more  
 5 reason why you should be sensitive to her and comply  
 6 with your obligations and make a reasonable settlement  
 7 offer. Rebecca Rhodes was already having a tough time  
 8 being 13 and then her mother was paralyzed and gone  
 9 from her life for months in the hospital. And her  
 10 father was consumed with taking care of his wife. So  
 11 who was there for Rebecca?

12 You heard her testify, Judge: Well, my  
 13 mother would be on the first floor. I'd usually stay  
 14 in my room. And my Dad, if he wasn't with my Mom,  
 15 would be in the basement office. We have a family  
 16 that's been fractured, literally fractured by this  
 17 accident, and these insurers don't feel a need to make  
 18 a reasonable settlement offer? Why?

19 What about Harold Rhodes? Any reasonable  
 20 insurer would look at this and say that poor man's a  
 21 victim, too. It's just as bad for him. What he must  
 22 go through now to take care of his wife, to keep the  
 23 house in order, to try to pay the bills, to go to her  
 24 with the doctor's appointments and try to still parent

1 their daughter, that must be horrible. He must miss  
 2 his wife. He must miss the life he had before. Let's  
 3 make a fair settlement offer in this case so these  
 4 people can get on with their lives. That didn't  
 5 happen, Judge.

6 Now, Zurich and AIG both say that they've  
 7 complied with industry standard.

8 THE COURT: This is probably a good time for  
 9 us. It's 1 o'clock, so we will take our intermission  
 10 for lunch. We shall return at 2 p.m.

11 (The luncheon recess was taken.)  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24

1 A F T E R N O O N S E S S I O N  
 2

3 THE COURT OFFICER: This Honorable Court is  
 4 back in session, please be seated.

5 THE COURT: Ms. Pinkham, I hope that your ten  
 6 minutes over the course of the lunch didn't suddenly  
 7 get prolonged into forty.

8 MS PINKHAM: Hardly.

9 THE COURT: Okay. I realize when I left that  
 10 I had to worry about that.

11 MS. PINKHAM: But I did find one thing I  
 12 missed.

13 THE COURT: Okay. As long as that's within  
 14 reason. You have the time to do that.

15 All right. Before we do that, Mr. Zelle,  
 16 you're set with Judge Young?

17 MR. ZELLE: Yeah, I'm good.

18 THE COURT: You'll give him both my regards  
 19 and my apologies and my thanks for his agreement to let  
 20 you --

21 MR. ZELLE: He's not waiting. I have a  
 22 partner over there.

23 THE COURT: Well, then knock off the "thanks"  
 24 part, but you can still give him my regards.

1 All right. Okay, Ms. Pinkham, why don't you  
2 proceed.

3 MS. PINKHAM: Okay, your Honor. I want to go  
4 back and address one of the other elements of damages  
5 that the plaintiffs are seeking to recover in this  
6 case, which is the lost use of funds. And much as I  
7 had gone through and told you what I think the  
8 appropriate time line is to measure those damages as to  
9 each defendant, I want to do the same with lost use of  
10 funds.

11 Starting with Zurich, now, Zurich, under the  
12 Clegg case, the appropriate measure of damages is the  
13 interest on the policy limits that weren't offered  
14 within a reasonable period of time. And also in the  
15 Clegg case, the court said whether settlement is  
16 reached or not, unjust delay subjects claimants to many  
17 of the same costs and frustrations that are entitled  
18 when litigation must be instituted and until settlement  
19 is reached. So under the Clegg case, I would suggest  
20 that the measure of damages for the lost use of funds  
21 as against Zurich is its policy limits measured from  
22 the date on which a reasonable settlement offer should  
23 have been communicated, forward to December 23, 2004,  
24 which is the date on which payment was received. And

1 you can refer to Exhibit 91D for the specific date on  
2 which Zurich paid over its policy limits.

3 Now, as to AIG, I agree with Zurich that the  
4 post-judgment interest should fall on AIG's shoulders.  
5 The plaintiffs contend that they're entitled to the  
6 lost use of funds measured by the difference between  
7 what they were legally entitled to recover when the  
8 judgments entered in September of 2004, measured  
9 forward over time to when they were actually paid. And  
10 the reason that we submitted the chart that has caused  
11 so much furor is to help you in making those  
12 mathematical calculations, because obviously the  
13 interest calculation changes because there were  
14 payments made over time.

15 The component of the lost use of funds  
16 following the entry of judgment is two parts. The  
17 first is the total value of the judgment with the  
18 interest that had accumulated as of September 28, 2004.  
19 When you combine all the payments that the plaintiffs  
20 received after the judgment and you subtract that from  
21 the value of the judgment on September 28th, you'll see  
22 there's a \$77,000 difference. The plaintiffs should  
23 have had use of those funds and they didn't because of  
24 AIG's bad faith conduct. If you look forward from the

1 date of judgment to September 5, 2005, when AIG made  
2 the last of its offers -- excuse me, the last of its  
3 payments, the last of the payments was made in  
4 September and the measure of those lost use of funds is  
5 \$990,000.

6 Now, the plaintiffs contend that there's  
7 no reason why they're not entitled to recover  
8 those damages. Cases are legion in saying that  
9 plaintiffs are entitled to recover the lost use  
10 of funds to compensate them for the delay in  
11 receiving payments that should have been made.  
12 And the fact that the plaintiffs filed the  
13 satisfaction of judgment doesn't change that.

14 Under the Rothenberg case that we  
15 cited, your Honor, a case that specifically  
16 holds the filing a satisfaction of judgment does  
17 not preclude the collection of post-judgment  
18 interest after the date of filing, the  
19 plaintiffs are clearly entitled to recover the  
20 post-judgment interest from AIG.

21 If you're at all inclined to consider  
22 there being a waiver, the only waiver that the  
23 plaintiffs made was waiving their right to go  
24 after the underlying defendants to recover that,

1 because, again, the judgment did not enter  
2 against AIG. It entered against the underlying  
3 defendants. And I would suggest that if the  
4 defendants obtained a monetary benefit as the  
5 result of their delay and bad faith, that  
6 completely upends the purpose of the statute.

7 Now, before we broke I was starting to  
8 address the defendants' arguments that they've  
9 complied with the industry standards, so it's  
10 really not their fault that things didn't work  
11 out, they were complying with industry  
12 standards. Zurich apparently believes that it's  
13 industry standard to send out form reservation  
14 of rights letters to insureds to protect itself  
15 from having to evaluate their liability and when  
16 their liability becomes reasonably clear. At  
17 least that's their argument as to Zalewski.

18 Now, they also say, Well, it's industry  
19 standard that the excess doesn't have to do  
20 anything until there's a tender and the excess  
21 is entitled to rely on the investigation of the  
22 primary. Well, if that's the case and the  
23 excess does rely on the investigation of the  
24 primary, then it seems a matter of common sense

1 that if the excess carrier wants more  
2 investigation done, it should have a burden to  
3 ask.

4 If an excess carrier wants two more  
5 depositions and an independent medical exam,  
6 certainly industry standard would allow that to  
7 happen, and it can't the industry standard that,  
8 no discovery that the excess carrier wants can  
9 be done until there is a tender. That can't be  
10 the industry standard.

11 It can't be the industry standard that  
12 the primary can have a claim for 18 months  
13 before it starts to collect documents to  
14 evaluate it. We know that's not the industry  
15 standard because Zurich says its policies  
16 represent the industry standard and that's not  
17 what Zurich's policies require. It can't be the  
18 industry standard for an excess carrier to  
19 ignore a verbal tender for three months. Both  
20 Zurich and AIG engaged in willful ignorance in  
21 this case. Willful ignorance. They knew what  
22 information was necessary and they didn't go out  
23 there and get it. And now they want to say that  
24 their conduct complies with industry standards.

1 this case.

2 Industry standards is not always a  
3 defense, as I mentioned in the Govoni case.  
4 Entire industries can be unreasonable or unsafe,  
5 or unfair. That's why legislatures take action.  
6 That's why we have OSHA. That's why we have  
7 176D, because the Legislature has determined  
8 that the insurance industry needed some  
9 guidelines. And apparently it wasn't happy with  
10 industry standards because it enacted the  
11 statute.

12 So regardless of what the industry  
13 standard is in any other state, we know what it  
14 is in Massachusetts. And an insurer who ignores  
15 that, does so at its own peril, especially in a  
16 case where you have a woman who is stopped by a  
17 police officer and rear-ended by a tractor-  
18 tanker

19 An insurer who doesn't want to write  
20 the big check that the plaintiffs are reasonably  
21 entitled to because fault and damages are clear,  
22 who delays as long as possible in the hope that  
23 the plaintiffs will cave before trial and take  
24 less money to avoid the ordeal of a trial, an

1 If that's the case, Judge, then I would submit  
2 that the entire industry can be found  
3 unreasonable. There's certainly authority for  
4 that, and I would reference the Govoni case at  
5 51 Mass. Ap. Court 35, in which the court held  
6 that if the entire banking industry in Boston  
7 would have allowed certain checks to be cashed,  
8 then the entire industry was unreasonable; and  
9 that was no defense to the claim.

10 Look at what happened in this case  
11 under industry standards. We have an excess  
12 carrier who complains about a primary's  
13 investigation but hadn't done anything for  
14 months. We have an excess carrier who has the  
15 ability to direct the defense but not pay for  
16 it. We have an excess carrier who has little  
17 economic incentive to not go to trial because  
18 it's not paying for the bulk of the legal costs.

19 AIG said, Hey, Zurich's paying those  
20 three law firms, why don't we go to trial.  
21 Let's take a shot. Maybe we'll get a cheap  
22 jury. There is no economic incentive to make a  
23 rational decision under the way this industry  
24 works, or at least as it's been presented in

1 insurer who is foolish enough to make a family  
2 of blameless victims go in front of a jury and  
3 tell their story rather than reach a prompt and  
4 fair settlement does so at its peril.

5 We at plaintiffs' counsel table and  
6 many other people in the room have had the honor  
7 of representing Marcia, Harold and Rebecca  
8 Rhodes for five years. We have watched in awe  
9 of their strength and their devotion to each  
10 other as they have surmounted all the hurdles  
11 that were placed in their way.

12 Marcia Rhodes has said that there's no  
13 amount of money that can ever compensate her for  
14 the change in her life; and no one would argue  
15 with that. But under our legal system all we  
16 have is a system that tries to put money on a  
17 claim. That's what we have. It's a poor  
18 substitute for what they've lost, but that's all  
19 our system is set up for.

20 But our legal system through the jury  
21 in Norfolk County listened to Marcia, Harold and  
22 Rebecca Rhodes, and it returned a fair and a  
23 just verdict in favor of them. We're here two  
24 and a half years later and we are asking you to

1 do the same thing.

2 The defendants want to avoid punitive  
3 damages. Well, we know that statutes are  
4 presumed constitutional, and we know that the  
5 burden of proof is on the defendants to  
6 establish unconstitutionality. Punitive damages  
7 are available for a reason and there is a reason  
8 why the Legislature decided that lost use of  
9 funds alone was not a sufficient deterrent.

10 Your Honor, as you decide this case we  
11 ask that you think about the Rhodes family and  
12 what they went through because they were  
13 victimized twice, once by Carlo Zalewski and  
14 next by the intentional conduct of the insurers,  
15 who either forgot or didn't care what their  
16 obligations were under Chapter 176D. What  
17 happened in this case is exactly what the  
18 Legislature intended to prevent when it enacted  
19 the statute and when it increased the penalty in  
20 1989; and we ask that you treble the fair and  
21 just verdict that the jury returned in September  
22 of 2004. There's no shame in that.

23 This was a case where a woman was rear-  
24 ended by a truck. Liability was clear

1 immediately. There was \$52 million of  
2 insurance. And they had to go to trial and they  
3 had to wait through an appeal before finally  
4 there was a fair offer so they could put it  
5 behind them. Anything less than treble damages  
6 is insufficient, your Honor, because it will  
7 send the message, not only to these insurers but  
8 to others, that what happened to the Rhodes  
9 family wasn't that bad, wasn't that egregious.  
10 Your Honor, if a woman who is rear-ended by a  
11 truck and paralyzed can't get a fair settlement  
12 offer in Massachusetts, who can?

13 Marcia and Harold Rhodes want to be  
14 sure that what happened to them doesn't happen  
15 to anybody else. That's why they've put  
16 themselves through yet another legal ordeal.  
17 But they don't have the power to change the  
18 insurance industry. They don't have the power  
19 to send a message. You have that power and we  
20 ask you to use it to your fullest extent.

21 Treble damages are required to not only  
22 punish the defendants in this case but to deter  
23 this conduct in the future and to protect all  
24 other blameless victims in Massachusetts. Thank

1 you.

2 THE COURT: I do have some questions.  
3 Before I ask them let me say three things.

4 First, each of your closings was  
5 excellent. So I applaud you all for three very,  
6 very fine closings.

7 Secondly, when I do ask questions, you  
8 interpret them at your peril in terms of what  
9 you think it says as to where I am in my  
10 thinking about the case. So I know it's natural,  
11 but I do warn you that my questions may or may  
12 not reflect any particular inclination. So I  
13 encourage you not to attempt to read too much  
14 into my questions apart from the fact that I  
15 know there are various issues, some of which I  
16 will have to reach, some of which I may never  
17 reach but potentially may and therefore may  
18 still be asking about. So I mention that as I  
19 begin to ask questions.

20 Third and finally, especially with  
21 regard to Ms. Pinkham's last point, I, as I'm  
22 sure everybody in this courtroom does, admire  
23 the fortitude of the entire Rhodes family in  
24 terms of enduring these terrible events, both

1 Mrs. Rhodes in getting through the day in which  
2 everything she does is made more difficult and  
3 Mr. Rhodes in keeping the family together and  
4 helping his wife and the daughter.

5 So while I do admire them and to some  
6 extent can appreciate and to some extent I'm  
7 sure cannot appreciate what they're going  
8 through, it also is not going to decide this  
9 case. This case is about them only to the  
10 extent that what happened to them is something  
11 that the insurance company properly needed to  
12 investigate, evaluate and consider. So it bears  
13 on my decision to that extent, but my focus is,  
14 also as I think Ms. Pinkham properly contended,  
15 to be on what is the appropriate and legal  
16 conduct of an insurance company in examining a  
17 claim; and while that bears on the Rhodes to the  
18 extent it was their claim before them, I do  
19 understand that what I am evaluating is the  
20 extent to which an insurance company or two  
21 insurance companies did or did not engage in  
22 unfair or deceptive conduct, and that is my  
23 focus.

24 So whatever my decision is, it is not

1 -- if the Rhodeses win, it is not because I  
2 admire them; if the Rhodeses lose, it is not  
3 because I don't.

4 So having said that, let me now get to  
5 a number of legal questions I have.

6 Let me, I guess, begin with questions  
7 with respect to AIG and also to the plaintiff.  
8 Let me begin with either Mr. Zelle or Mr. Cohen.  
9 I'll ask the question and I'll leave it to you  
10 as to who should answer.

11 What do you -- and I also should say I  
12 received your briefs late Wednesday. I have had  
13 very little time between Wednesday near close of  
14 business until this morning, so I have reviewed  
15 them to some extent. I have not read them. I  
16 will read them. So there may be things which  
17 you have addressed in your briefs which I have  
18 not yet had a chance to read. So if I ask a  
19 question and it's there, it's not because I  
20 ignored it. It's because I haven't had a chance  
21 yet to get to it, and will get to it once I get  
22 down to writing this decision.

23 Liability is reasonably clear. What do  
24 you say that means in a case in which pain and

1 suffering, understandably, and loss of  
2 consortium, understandably, are going to be a  
3 significant, perhaps substantial share of a  
4 judgment? How do you say that phrase should be  
5 interpreted in a case with pain and suffering  
6 and loss of consortium damages?

7 MR. ZELLE: Well, I appreciate the  
8 question. It hasn't been answered in any  
9 appellate decision or any Superior Court  
10 decision that I've read.

11 THE COURT: That's why I look forward  
12 to your clarification on that.

13 MR. ZELLE: Well, I appreciate that.  
14 You want to write this down.

15 THE COURT: I will.

16 MR. ZELLE: When there are elements of  
17 pain and suffering, when in fact that is the  
18 largest element, you've heard testimony in this  
19 case as to how difficult that is to evaluate.  
20 And that may well explain why courts haven't  
21 ventured into that realm to try to fashion any  
22 standard. It's left with "reasonable," and the  
23 courts do identify what "reasonable" means and  
24 an objective reasonable determination. And I

1 submit that you've got to rely in this case on  
2 the testimony you've heard from Ms. Kelly, from  
3 Mr. Nitti, from Ms. Fuell, from claims experts,  
4 as to what variables -- and they're almost  
5 innumerable -- they will try to assess when they  
6 are going to put a number on a claim to  
7 represent pain and suffering.

8 And we talked, or the witnesses talked,  
9 about all sorts of things ranging from whether  
10 they're determined people, whether they're truly  
11 just hopelessly crippled mentally as well as  
12 physically by accidents.

13 The best that, I submit, a court can do  
14 is to derive a standard based on what is  
15 generally accepted by a professional using due  
16 diligence and due care. And in this case what  
17 you have, I submit, is that liability was never  
18 reasonably clear if you accept that all of the  
19 ranges, plaintiffs' range and defendants'  
20 ranges, were reasonable. Then it's not clear.  
21 The range is just too big.

22 THE COURT: That's what I'm trying to  
23 get at. Are you saying that reasonably clear  
24 means only economic damages to the extent they

1 are reasonably clear? Or are you saying that,  
2 no, that's too low, that some measure of damages  
3 for pain and suffering and loss of consortium  
4 are fairly required of an insurance company to  
5 offer and the standard for determining what  
6 reasonable clarity means with regard to pain and  
7 suffering and consortium is dot, dot, dot?

8 MR. ZELLE: A very wide range. That's  
9 the best that I can say. It's a very wide range  
10 because there are so many factors. So to go at  
11 it a bit differently, if were to ask: Does an  
12 insurer have to establish at least a value  
13 that's in the lower end of that range? the  
14 answer is yes. But that's going to be a very  
15 wide range by necessity, given not only the  
16 difficulty in assessing all of the variables  
17 but the vagaries of juries as well. And I think  
18 Mr. Cohen had a comment.

19 MR. COHEN: Can I just add to that,  
20 your Honor.

21 I think the problem in this case --  
22 there are two issues: whether the offer was  
23 reasonable and whether the damages were  
24 reasonably clear And they're two separate

1 issues. And I think you're getting at when, if  
2 at all, were the damages reasonably clear.

3 I think the answer to that question is,  
4 in this case you had a plaintiff who really  
5 hadn't been able to begin her rehabilitation  
6 process. She testified in this case, as there  
7 is testimony of her and her family and her  
8 experts in the underlying case, we just didn't  
9 know, the insurers didn't know, the plaintiffs  
10 didn't know, their experts didn't know at the  
11 time of trial where the rehabilitation was  
12 going. Would she be able to transfer or not?  
13 Would she be able to reduce the complications or  
14 not? Would she be able to drive and be more  
15 independent? And that's why I think liability  
16 wasn't reasonably clear at the time of trial.

17 I wouldn't say that never, because pain  
18 and suffering is alleged, that damages can't be  
19 reasonably clear. But think about it this way,  
20 your Honor. Let's say you have a car accident  
21 and somebody is rear-ended and they injure their  
22 back and there's a primary insurer involved and  
23 the doctor says: You know, you have a bulging  
24 disk or a ruptured disk and I think we're going

1 obligation to make an offer, at least until  
2 there was a judgment.

3 MR. COHEN: That's our position and  
4 that's explained in our brief, that we don't  
5 feel that there was an obligation to make an  
6 offer, but we made an offer because the trial  
7 came up. Offers are made all the time in cases  
8 in which both liability and fault are reasonably  
9 clear and you're faced with a trial,

10 THE COURT: Okay. But that reasoning,  
11 if you had never made an offer, you should still  
12 win.

13 MR. COHEN: In this case, correct.

14 THE COURT: All right.

15 MR. COHEN: But we did make an offer.

16 MR. ZELLE: Let me comment. I may not  
17 have been clear enough. In closing, I made the  
18 point that we made the offer at the mediation,  
19 and my argument is that that was reasonable.  
20 Therefore, it doesn't matter if liability were  
21 reasonably clear or not, because we made the  
22 offer. I'm not suggesting, and did not intend to  
23 suggest, that it was reasonable at that time.  
24 What I'm suggesting is you don't have to reach

1 to treat that conservatively for a while with  
2 exercise and diet and see how it goes.

3 Now, it may be that liability is  
4 reasonably clear as to some degree of damages  
5 that's going to be more than one dollar, but at  
6 that point until you determine whether the  
7 exercise and diet is going to work, whether the  
8 person's going to need surgery, whether this is  
9 going to be a permanent problem or not, you're  
10 not going to be able to ascertain what a fair  
11 settlement range is. A plaintiff is not going  
12 to take the best-case analysis theory and nor  
13 would a defendant offer the worst-case analysis.

14 So until you have some clarity as to  
15 damages, and in this case I don't believe you  
16 did because of the level of rehabilitation that  
17 Mrs. Rhodes had reached or hadn't reached at the  
18 time of trial, I don't believe in this case  
19 liability was reasonably clear before the  
20 mediation, or the trial for that matter.

21 THE COURT: Which, of course, is a  
22 different position than was taken in your  
23 closing, and that position would lead logically  
24 to the view that then there was never any

1 the issue of whether it was reasonably clear;  
2 you can jump directly to the issue of whether  
3 the offer was reasonable to resolve this claim.

4 THE COURT: All right. And Mr.  
5 Pritzker or Ms. Pinkham.

6 MR. PRITZKER: Since I haven't stood up  
7 much, your Honor, I feel compelled.

8 I couldn't disagree more. First of  
9 all, the statute is clear that liability is  
10 liability. Damages were added later.  
11 Liability, at least as to Zalewski who was an  
12 insured, was clear the day of the accident, or  
13 certainly by the police report.

14 THE COURT: But there is case law that  
15 says when the statute says "liability" it means  
16 liability and damages.

17 MR. PRITZKER: I understand that.

18 THE COURT: So what do I do with that?

19 MR. PRITZKER: It is also clear from  
20 the first report on that Mrs. Rhodes was  
21 rendered a paraplegic, in a case, and the reason  
22 I started with the causal liability, in a case  
23 where there was no question that she was  
24 innocent and she was rendered a paraplegic.

1 THE COURT: Let's assume there is no  
2 issue of negligence.

3 MR. PRITZKER: So we have a baseline,  
4 which you can argue about, of the past and  
5 future costs, economic costs, which does not  
6 answer the question of whether liability is  
7 clear or not. That is only a starting point  
8 because there is a zero component in those two  
9 numbers as to pain and suffering or loss of  
10 consortium.

11 We know, you know from your  
12 experience, I know as a trial judge[sic], the  
13 insurers certainly know from their experience,  
14 that there is always a component of pain and  
15 suffering and always a component of loss of  
16 consortium or loss of parental enjoyment. And  
17 as to those, you can differ as to the range, but  
18 you cannot say that liability was not reasonably  
19 clear as to a range which included those  
20 components from very early on in the case.

21 THE COURT: Well, I'm trying to figure  
22 out what you're saying. Liability is clear in a  
23 case when there is reasonably expected to be a  
24 significant amount of pain and suffering and

1 damages for loss of consortium when --

2 MR. PRITZKER: When you can, number  
3 one, get a handle within a range of what the  
4 economic damages are, and when you have an  
5 experience level which tells you that the pain  
6 and suffering is going to be an additional  
7 range, and the loss of consortium is going to be  
8 an additional range and you added those up and  
9 you get a range of total damages. When you can  
10 do that with some certainty --

11 THE COURT: Some certainty means what?

12 MR. PRITZKER: Certainty that you're  
13 accurate within the range. Let's just say  
14 for --

15 THE COURT: But the nature of pain and  
16 suffering is you can never be accurate --

17 MR. PRITZKER: Well, you can, because  
18 you can reasonably -- remember, it's reasonable,  
19 it's not precise, it's only reasonable. And you  
20 can reasonably assess a range once you know the  
21 factors of paraplegia, the medical complications  
22 that occurred thereafter, the pain and  
23 suffering, which has a distinct life in a  
24 paraplegia case. If you've been dealing with

1 paraplegia cases, you know that there is pain  
2 and suffering and you know that there is a range  
3 of damages that juries decide of those, and at  
4 least now you've got a range. And that happens  
5 relatively early on, as both the Zurich  
6 standards anticipate and as the statute  
7 anticipates. It does not anticipate that in a  
8 personal injury case where pain and suffering is  
9 always a component, if causal liability is  
10 clear, that the statute doesn't apply. That's  
11 an unfair reading.

12 THE COURT: Let's assume it does.  
13 Let's assume that I don't accept Mr. Cohen's  
14 argument that there is no obligation to make an  
15 offer when there is pain and suffering because  
16 pain and suffering is always by its nature never  
17 reasonably clear, at least as to the amount --

18 MR. PRITZKER: Right.

19 THE COURT: -- then what do you say is  
20 a reasonable offer that takes into account pain  
21 and suffering?

22 MR. PRITZKER: Monetarily?

23 THE COURT: Monetarily. That's what  
24 the offer is going to be offered. It's going to

1 be offered in terms of money.

2 MR. PRITZKER: Are you asking me for a  
3 number?

4 THE COURT: No, I'm asking you for a  
5 principle.

6 MR. PRITZKER: Okay, the principle is  
7 that that occurs after the insurer has had time  
8 to do a reasonable investigation.

9 THE COURT: Assume they have. I'm  
10 getting down to it, okay? They've come to  
11 mediation, let's assume they've done a  
12 reasonable investigation, reasonable evaluation.

13 MR. PRITZKER: Yes.

14 THE COURT: Let's assume they have  
15 their own measure, as they did here, of what  
16 medical expenses were, which I don't think were  
17 much in dispute. They had their own life care  
18 plan from their planner, which arguably they  
19 were going to present to the jury as their  
20 version of what they understood. And then there  
21 is that realm --

22 MR. PRITZKER: It's a subjective test.

23 THE COURT: All right. And so a  
24 reasonable offer in that circumstance is an

1 offer that --

2 MR. PRITZKER: They have to do two  
3 things, your Honor.

4 THE COURT: -- addresses pain and  
5 suffering and loss of consortium damages in what  
6 way?

7 MR. PRITZKER: They have to do two  
8 things. First of all, they first have to  
9 establish a range, and then they have to add the  
10 subjective factors that everyone has to do in  
11 our business, since it's not precise, which is,  
12 Where does this fit on that range?

13 I can't be more precise than that,  
14 except to say, as I think Mr. Rhodes said during  
15 his testimony, that while he couldn't say what  
16 fair range was, he knows what one isn't, and I  
17 feel that way. There was never an offer prior  
18 to trial that included one dollar for either  
19 loss of consortium or pain and suffering. We  
20 know that isn't.

21 What should the insurers have done?  
22 They should have figured not what Ms. Kelly did,  
23 which was 475 is the number and therefore your  
24 authority is a million dollars less than that.

1 Bartell to have been questioning whether or not  
2 AIG was going to accept its coverage obligation.  
3 Is there any writing that Bartell had in hand in  
4 which AIG accepted its obligation for coverage?  
5 I know at some point there was a letter which  
6 said we've always accepted it, but that came  
7 after a series of letters from Bartell. Is  
8 there anything that Bartell should have had in  
9 hand which says "There's the declaration."

10 MR. ZELLE: You asked two questions:  
11 Is there anything he had in hand? Is there  
12 anything he should have had in hand? And the  
13 answer to the first question is no. And the  
14 answer to the second question is no. Because  
15 the standard practice is that an insurance  
16 company gives the policyholder something to hold  
17 in hand if they're disclaiming or reserving  
18 their rights. If they're accepting coverage,  
19 they don't, they just go to work, which is the  
20 same from the primary and excess perspective.  
21 In this case, going to work is what Tracey Kelly  
22 did; she wrote to Crawford and said, We're here,  
23 we've got the excess coverage, keep us informed.

24 THE COURT: All right. Now, Mr. Cohen,

1 She should have had a range, had a dialogue with  
2 Mr. Nitti, or whoever else, defense counsel  
3 would have been better, here is the range that  
4 we've established, where do you think we should  
5 be on this range given any number of factors,  
6 given a lot of them that they had, most of them  
7 they had.

8 The projections as to what her  
9 complications were going to be in the future  
10 truly is a red herring. That you can never  
11 tell. But what would, if the case were tried  
12 today, the medical experts say as to what her  
13 prognosis is? And you have to fit all of that  
14 in, not only the medical experts but the life  
15 care planners, who, by the way independently  
16 came very close as to the kind of episodic  
17 results that she could be expected to have and  
18 what they were going to cost.

19 THE COURT: Well, let me move to the  
20 next question, since I want to get Mr. Zelle  
21 over to Judge Young before that hearing is over,  
22 which probably is going to be futile.

23 This question is for Mr. Zelle. You  
24 mentioned that it was unreasonable for Mr.

1 you argued if the offer was -- assume -- you  
2 argued essentially that if I were to find that  
3 the offer was unreasonably low, since they got  
4 much more than even they conceived would be a  
5 reasonable offer, there should be no damages.

6 MR. COHEN: Certainly no economic  
7 damages, your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Okay.

9 MR. COHEN: The emotional distress is a  
10 different story.

11 THE COURT: You also say that there  
12 would be none of those unless they had suffered  
13 some physical manifestation.

14 MR. COHEN: Exactly.

15 THE COURT: All right.

16 MR. COHEN: Or intentional and  
17 emotional distress.

18 THE COURT: Now, at the same time, if  
19 your offer had been above what they got at  
20 trial, then almost inherently one could say, How  
21 can you say that's an unreasonable offer because  
22 they got less than that at trial?

23 So my question is, if I accept your  
24 argument, when could a plaintiff ever win?

1 MR. COHEN: Plaintiff wins all the time  
2 in cases where cases settle after an offer is  
3 made. Initially, a court finds that the offer  
4 was unreasonable and they get the interest, the  
5 standard damages --

6 THE COURT: Okay. But that's when they  
7 ultimately do settle. When could they win if  
8 they ultimately went to trial?

9 MR. COHEN: That depends on when the  
10 offer was made, how much more they got than what  
11 they settled and what interest they got in the  
12 interim. The Talent [phonetic] case addressed  
13 that issue and said, you know, you should have  
14 made an offer on X date, your case settled on Y  
15 date, and we're going to decrease from your  
16 damages the interest that you got in the  
17 interim. And that was during a period of time  
18 where people were investing money at a lot more  
19 than the statutory interest rate.

20 But again, the fact that a plaintiff  
21 can prove damages as the SJC has said in  
22 Hershenow, doesn't entitle them to an award of  
23 damages. They have to prove that they suffered  
24 a loss, they were worse off as a result of some

1 violation of 93A; and they haven't done that in  
2 this case.

3 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Pinkham or  
4 Mr. Pritzker, any brief response?

5 MS. PINKHAM: Your Honor, again, I  
6 think this goes to the issue that the defendants  
7 now want to say that the Rhodes family should be  
8 thanking them for not settling and putting them  
9 through the trial because they got a really good  
10 return on their misery. I don't think the  
11 statute is intended to reward AIG for putting  
12 them through trial.

13 THE COURT: All right. Now that you're  
14 up, let me ask you this question with regard to  
15 the issue of the constitutionality of the  
16 punitives.

17 You're essentially arguing, as I  
18 gather, that 176D has established essentially a  
19 mitigated -- I'm sorry, not mitigated damages, a  
20 stipulated damages remedy, or a liquidated  
21 damages remedy.

22 MR. PRITZKER: Yes. I think liquidated  
23 would be better.

24 THE COURT: Let's assume that the

1 statute, instead of reading as it does, says  
2 when an insurance company fails to make a  
3 reasonable offer of settlement, the plaintiff  
4 gets \$40 million.

5 MS. PINKHAM: Forty million?

6 THE COURT: It's the liquidated  
7 damages.

8 MS. PINKHAM: I bet there would be a  
9 lot more settlement offers.

10 THE COURT: I'm not asking you for the  
11 anticipated practical consequence of that.

12 MS. PINKHAM: That would be a very  
13 effective statute, Judge. That would certainly  
14 accomplish what the Legislature wanted to.

15 THE COURT: Okay. And your view is  
16 that would be constitutional?

17 MS. PINKHAM: Yes. You're on notice.  
18 If you're only claim is, well, we don't know and  
19 it's unfair, you know; you are on notice.

20 THE COURT: All right. And your view  
21 is, if you were to challenge that, how would you  
22 be challenging that? Are you saying it's a  
23 substantive due process or some other challenge  
24 to it? Are you saying it's unchallengeable?

1 MS. PINKHAM: How would I as the  
2 plaintiffs' attorney be challenging that?

3 THE COURT: No. What do you say is the  
4 appropriate standard to evaluate its  
5 constitutionality?

6 MS. PINKHAM: I think it --

7 THE COURT: Mr. Pritzker thinks he  
8 knows.

9 MR. PRITZKER: I do think I know.

10 THE COURT: This is sort of like  
11 college ball here.

12 MS. PINKHAM: I'll yield to him, then.  
13 We'll see if our answers match.

14 MR. PRITZKER: Except 40 million was  
15 probably the wrong number. So let's say that  
16 it's 500 million, and how we have a standard  
17 because the test is --

18 THE COURT: I chose 40 million for a  
19 reason, because it's the amount basically you're  
20 asking for.

21 MR. PRITZKER: And I understand that,  
22 which is why I've gone to 500 million, because  
23 if it's clearly something where the burden on  
24 the defendant is to show that there is no

1 realistic purpose for the -- no realistic nexus  
2 between what the Legislature did in enacting the  
3 statute and the result that's being obtained, if  
4 that's beyond a reasonable doubt, then they can  
5 challenge it.

6 THE COURT: So you're basically saying  
7 it's a rational basis test?

8 MR. PRITZKER: Yes. But no -- yes.  
9 It's a rational basis test beyond a reasonable  
10 doubt. And I believe that that's the test.

11 THE COURT: I think that's what --  
12 okay, but basically a rational basis analysis.

13 MR. PRITZKER: Yes.

14 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Cohen or  
15 Mr. Zelle, I guess, for that matter, Mr. Varga.

16 MR. COHEN: I don't think I understood  
17 what Mr. Pritzker was talking about.

18 THE COURT: He basically said it would  
19 be evaluated on a rational basis test. So what  
20 he effectively is saying is that, as I  
21 understand it, is that I should analyze this 93A  
22 provision under a rational basis test as opposed  
23 to a substantive due process analysis. It may  
24 be not what he said, but that's what I take

1 because the practical consequence of their  
2 interpretation would be analogous to liquidated  
3 damages.

4 So is that right or --

5 MR. COHEN: I think Mr. Zelle wants to  
6 answer that question but before you do, I want  
7 to go back to your last question for a second.

8 Just briefly, in the Hershenow case,  
9 what happened was there was a collision damage  
10 waiver in a contract, an auto-rental contract,  
11 which apparently violated 93A, or at least was  
12 alleged to. And the court said even if that's  
13 true, you suffered no loss, no damage, as a  
14 result of that, and you don't have to just show  
15 a violation. You have to show a loss. You have  
16 to show even worse off. So those are separate  
17 elements of 93A. And even if the plaintiffs in  
18 this case have proven a violation of 93A, which  
19 we certainly don't agree with, they haven't  
20 shown any loss. Certainly no economic loss.

21 I'll let Mr. Zelle answer your last  
22 question.

23 THE COURT: Okay.

24 MR. ZELLE: On the substantive due

1 process level, what the Supreme Court discerned  
2 or determined in Gore and in State Farmers v.  
3 Campbell is that there must be some rational  
4 relationship between the compensatory award, the  
5 actual harm suffered, and the punitive award.

6 Where you have, as we have here, a  
7 statute that deems the judgment in the  
8 underlying award to be a basis for the multiple  
9 -- for the multiplicand to determine the  
10 punitive damage award, as applied, it can lead  
11 to unconstitutional results, because, as  
12 applied, you might have again very little  
13 compensatory damages. And I submit that here  
14 the compensatory damages are never going to be  
15 within the single digit multiplier of the  
16 potential double or treble of the underlying  
17 judgment. And that's the constitutional flaw in  
18 the statute.

19 THE COURT: And you're saying it  
20 should still be a substantive due process  
21 analysis.

22 MR. ZELLE: Absolutely.

23 THE COURT: Not a rational basis  
24 analysis.

1 MR. ZELLE: That's right.

2 MR. VARGA: I would offer just my  
3 agreement with that, your Honor. On the  
4 hypothetical that the court posed, I think that  
5 it would still be subject to constitutional  
6 review under Campbell and Gore for the reason  
7 that a \$40 million penalty, if fixed by statute,  
8 in a case in which you have, as we do here, very  
9 scant evidence of damages, would be reviewed on  
10 the basis of -- certainly you would have to  
11 consider the reprehensibility of the conduct,  
12 the disparity, and that ratio would be  
13 astronomical in favor of excessiveness, and the  
14 notion that the punitive damages do not compare  
15 even closely with what the civil penalties are  
16 under statute, for example, under 176D.

17 So whether you talk about, in my view,  
18 a statutory \$40 million mandatory penalty or  
19 something like we have here, which is the treble  
20 could be very little or it could be quite a bit,  
21 as it would be in this case, you have to  
22 evaluate it, I think, under Gore and Campbell  
23 regardless.

24 So, I think that is -- I hope that

1 assists the court to some degree.

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 MR. PRITZKER: If I can just put in one  
4 more thought, your Honor.

5 Under the defendants' view of how this  
6 should go, the Legislature virtually could  
7 almost never in this kind of a case impose  
8 penalties that would be meaningful to deter and  
9 punish, and that cannot possibly be what was  
10 intended.

11 MR. COHEN: Well, the Legislature could  
12 easily say we're going to allow insurance  
13 companies to be held liable for punitive damages  
14 under the standards enunciated by the Supreme  
15 Court, that, you know, there has to be a fair  
16 ratio between the reprehensibility of the  
17 conduct and the compensatory and punitive  
18 damages. That would be a perfectly appropriate  
19 course for the Legislature to take. But they  
20 can't say we're just going to multiply the  
21 judgment when it has no relationship whatsoever  
22 to what any real damages are.

23 MR. PRITZKER: Of course, it does have  
24 a relationship.

1 THE COURT: All right. I will take the  
2 matter under advisement, as you expected. What  
3 you do need to do, though, is to go over with  
4 the clerk the exhibits to make sure that you are  
5 on all four about the entirety of them. I  
6 believe -- well, it's not so easy to figure out  
7 what the numbers are because we -- I've got 1  
8 through 96.

9 MS. PINKHAM: And we just submitted 97.

10 THE COURT: True. Well, it's a little  
11 bit harder because we agreed to not do it  
12 consecutively and to have the hundreds, I  
13 believe, be --

14 MR. VARGA: The hundreds are Zurich  
15 exhibits.

16 THE COURT: The hundreds are Zurich and  
17 the two hundreds are AIG. So this is hopefully  
18 the index? All right. If you could just  
19 confirm that those are indeed -- go through my  
20 books.

21 By the way, I should say I did -- I'm  
22 not sure if I told you. I did read Mr. Nitti.  
23 I think it's the only person that I haven't told  
24 you I've read. I have read his deposition. So

1 you are welcome to go through my books and make  
2 sure that my books conform to the totality of  
3 the exhibits that are done, and that should be  
4 put on the record before you leave.

5 All right. So thank you so much.

6 MR. PRITZKER: Do you wish us to call  
7 you again so we can put that on the record?

8 THE COURT: Only if there is an issue.  
9 I trust there would not be.

10 (The court left the bench.)

11 THE CLERK: Counsel, are the exhibits  
12 all in order?

13 MS. SACKETT: Yes.

14 MR. MASALEK: Yes.

15 MR. BROWN: Yes. The plaintiffs agree.

16  
17 (Hearing ended at 2:55 p.m.)  
18  
19  
20

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Paula Pietrella and Faye LeRoux,  
Court Reporters, do hereby certify that the  
foregoing transcript, Pages 1 through 202, is  
a complete, true and accurate transcription of the  
above-referenced case.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Paula Pietrella

\_\_\_\_\_  
Faye LeRoux